Binds in cover

HISTORY

OF

JACKSON COUNTY,

INDIANA.

pt. 1

FROM EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT, WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, NOTES, ETC. TOGETHER WITH AN EXTENDED HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST, THE INDIANA TERRITORY, AND THE STATE OF INDIANA

ILLUSTRATED

CHICAGO
BRANT & FULLER.
1886.

PREFACE.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CHICAGO, ILL., April, 1888.

CONTENTS.

PART I.—HISTORY OF INDIANA.

...RY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

PART III.--BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PART I

HISTORY OF INDIANA

HISTORY OF INDIANA.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINES.

...ll not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be ...ssible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a ...rtion of the Asiatic continent was effected by the immediate ...owers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, en...tering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumu...s monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just ...fficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of ...eaven were swung open to force destruction on a wicked world; ...d in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary or rather ...on many circumstantial grounds; for, so far as written narra...ve extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people ...o far east reached as Mongolian settlement.

...MIGRATION.

The first and ... sources in which the origin of the ...uilders must be ... the countries lying along the east... coast of Asia, ... at that time stretched far beyond ...s present bo... and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka ... Point Candi..., forming a population comparatively civilized, ...d all professing some primary form of the Boodhism of later ... These people, like the Chinese of the present, were bound ...o live at home, and ... observed that law until after the con... quest of Mongolia ... dispersion of the builders of the mounds. ...757. A. ... within the following century, the ...old Mongolians ... the great ocean in the very ...aths taken by the ... representatives of the race, arrived on ...he same shores ... a very questionable hospitality ...o them, and entered ... the colonization of the country ...south and east, while ... race engaged in a similar move...ment of exploration ... over what may be justly ...termed the western ... of Asia, and both peoples growing ...stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence ...to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which ...shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, wor...shiped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced ...the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the ...35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of ...the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread ...all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these ...raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their

perpetual visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the wide adoring the universe which with all beings [illegible] would be eternally existent. They possessed religious [illegible] resembling in external form at least with the Essenes or Therapeutæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the [illegible] observation or usages of the present. Every memento [illegible] and their way which has descended to us is an evidence [illegible] of their civilization. The [illegible] found within [illegible] the [illegible] of the Superior and Iron Mountain [illegible], with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such [illegible] and hammer-heads, discovered by the [illegible] of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive [illegible] that these prehistoric people were highly civilized, and [illegible] depicting colonies were spread throughout the Missis- [illegible] while the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred [illegible] known by their gigantic fossil remains, [illegible] shore of the continent as it were against sup- [illegible] of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; [illegible] of the beautiful Isle of the Antilles formed an integral [illegible] this continent long years before the European Northmen [illegible] setting forth on the discovery of Greenland and the [illegible] and settlement at a time when all that portion of [illegible] was an unencumbered waste.

[illegible] last four years great advances have been made toward [illegible] of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic [illegible] nature. Together with many small, but telling [illegible] of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of pre- [illegible] animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, [illegible] theories long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the [illegible] assemblage of an age about which so very little is known, [illegible] five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, [illegible] vertebræ welded together measure nine cubical feet; a [illegible] five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in [illegible] and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire [illegible] weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the [illegible] period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from [illegible] East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal [illegible] is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress [illegible] and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, standing [illegible]

devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraven by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might [illegible] us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this [illegible] age, to find the future [illegible] of some industrious antiquarian [illegible] by the upheaval of [illegible], written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing upon a subject which can now be [illegible] only on purely circumstantial basis.

THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

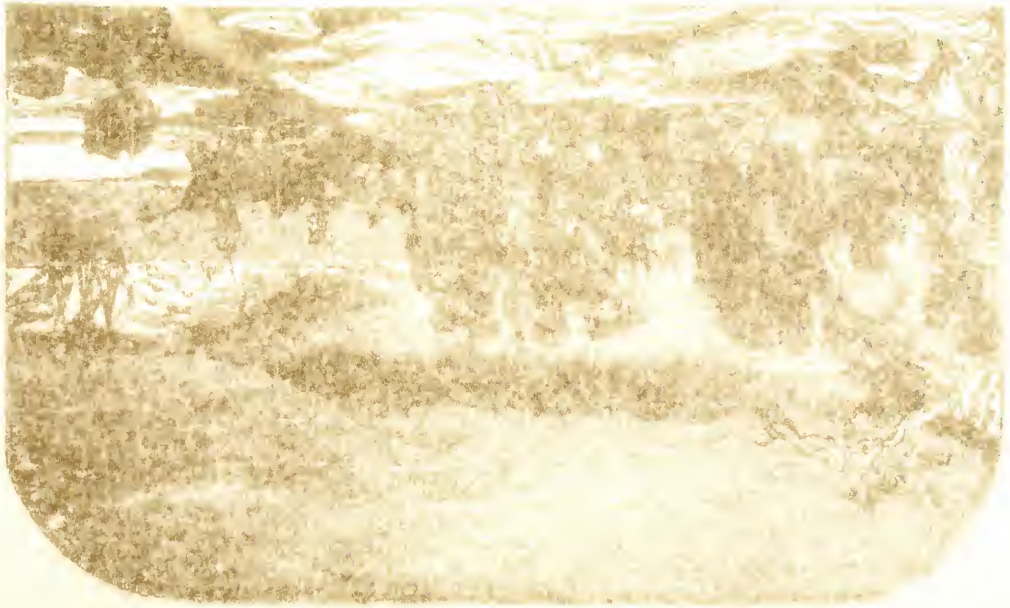
may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former explorations or expeditions, to have traversed northeastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel, now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who were Noah and were never heard of more. Circumstances [illegible] to ensure that particular colony the carriers of a new religion and [illegible] an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such [illegible] to the Chinese, even of that remote period, must [illegible] very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-

boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnoos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured [illegible] until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and [illegible] settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. [illegible]

in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous [illegible] of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth [illegible] expound his chapters in ecclesiastic. The valley of the Ka[illegible] Illinois, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the [illegible] northeast to the Lake and southwest to Mexico abound in [illegible] monuments of a race of people much further advanced [illegible] than the Montezumas of sixteenth century. [illegible] and fortifications found in Kentucky and [illegible] earthworks of Tennessee and throughout the valley of the [illegible] the mounds explored near Alabama Florida [illegible] Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongolian and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of land and astronomy. At the mouth of Fourteen Mile creek in [illegible] Indiana, there stand one of these and a [illegible] known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable [illegible] of some ancient people and must have formed [illegible] important posts. The State Geology, [illegible] report, 1854 above the records of the State and illustrated by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen Mile creek and about three miles [illegible] from the county seat of Clark county, there is one of the most [illegible] stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a [illegible] of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 340 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall



is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, in rude fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been gathered up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and has an elevation of about 70 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-side by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the semi-circular walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed triangle embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and through the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A search was not lost on one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of hard coal, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hill-side, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch narrow channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near the narrowest part, there is one pointed mound larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as "Look out Mound." There is now a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at

all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totems, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states, "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river, and the ground is about ten feet above high water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This [illegible] water [illegible] at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad [illegible] and gradually [illegible] Bone Bank [illegible] bank on the [illegible] as you go back from the river [illegible] of the [illegible] Bone Bank [illegible] already [illegible] been removed by the action of [illegible] water [illegible] carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the [illegible] buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It was formerly especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of vases and pots and a clay head from the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant, and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have been found; bones of men, bone awls, and implements are so common that every student of antiquities can have a bountiful supply. Some of the mounds contain vaults of very great size. At the mouth of Deer Creek, in Carroll county, a fragment was obtained by Dr. Scott, which was afterwards sent to Professor Rafinesque, and is pronounced by him to be [illegible] and [illegible] of some superstition.

ENGRAVED STONE OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earthwork found near the town of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort" on a ridge one mile west of the village of Liberty, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the discoveries of a decayed empire so far discovered.

Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand mounds which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the hoard in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the vestiges of heart and body mouldering to interest and delight unborn generations. [illegible] will wonder much, when they learn that an American people living toward the close of the 19th century paid so little attention to such an acquisition as is embodied in the term "Mound Builders."

THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which admits of much conjecture. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, and one of deep interest to the ordinary reader. A review of the many theories propounded on the origin of the Indians places the question in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Many of the earliest writers [illegible] on the origin of the Indians, [illegible] directly [illegible] concerning our aboriginal races, [illegible] study of races is at [illegible] interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classification as a separate variety of the human family, but in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our greatest ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Indian an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Pritchard, whose views are entitled to respect, finds, on comparing the American tribes together, that they have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and isolated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aborigines. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchuktchis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-

thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure-blood Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable regrets, bequeathing them only the haunts of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now reveled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's

villages to the Northwestern Indians of the present, of taking all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongoline race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the seats of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, while seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very midst of most inconsiderable, and, whenever necessary, brief conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,

devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to insinuate that the occupation of this country by the favored race is wrong in principle, [illegible] any obstacle to advancing civilization [illegible] to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of [illegible] the power of kindness, indulged in bel[illegible] rights. A modern writer says, [illegible] did not exhibit that [illegible] Northmen [illegible]; and [illegible] would not hesitate to attack [illegible] outnumbered three to one." To [illegible] warfare [illegible] by the savage [illegible] their requirements [illegible] with the systems of [illegible], and the [illegible] people [illegible] period.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but also that of war, and a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as

sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dewy, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny. He revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were more frequently the resort of game. The most easily obtained of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is [illegible] swiftness which prevented it to stop in its flight and [illegible] the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of the opportunity to fell it by the first arrow.

Their councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. [illegible] usually sat in concentric circles around the [illegible] individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions [illegible] preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast [illegible] Before commencing business a person appeared with [illegible] and smoke with fire to kindle it. After being [illegible] presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, [illegible] the four cardinal points, and lastly the several councillors, [illegible] each a whiff. These formalities were observed with [illegible] to select courts.

[illegible] Indians were of the simplest and rudest [illegible] some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near [illegible] spring, they raised their goods of wigwams, con- [illegible] of bark, trees, and easily taken down and removed [illegible] The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes [illegible] and constructed with greater care, but of the same [illegible] as to the chase served them for repose. [illegible] principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the [illegible] from these sources led them to cultivate small [illegible] Every family did everything necessary within [illegible] or interchange of articles, being almost unknown [illegible] In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied [illegible] for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and [illegible] of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge [illegible] This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to [illegible] and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such [illegible] War, indeed rather than peace, was the Indian's

glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would first touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line two miles north of the extreme north end of the lake and extending east to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 36,309 square miles, lying between 37° 47' and 41° 50' north latitude, and between 7° 45' and 11° 1' west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492 more than forty years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the powerful civil governments of Europe, and not until 1670–'72 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about 33° 40', but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received

in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain, at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper anciently the Twightwees being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent as a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated French and English in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was plainly seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.

OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Rivière). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

VINCENNES.

[illegible] Morgan de Vincenne served in Canada as early as 1720 [illegible] "De Carrignan" of the French service, and [illegible] the Jesuits to the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same [illegible] under M. de Noyelles, in 1725. It is possible that his ad[illegible] Vincenne may have taken place in 1702; and in proof of [illegible] early period is an act of sale under the auspices of Bin[illegible] and Monsieur [illegible] the Register of M. Pinet, Lengpris [illegible] Aug. [illegible]. This document gives the military position [illegible] to the rank of Ensign in the service of the French [illegible] Vincenne, under Quebec, some year, apparently [illegible] which he refused to [illegible] Ouabache, returned [illegible]

[illegible] with the early settle[illegible] Vincenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles [illegible] marriage bounty. In 1736 this officer was [illegible] D'Artaguette, viceroy of the King at New [illegible] commandant of Illinois. Here M. de Vincenne re[illegible] The event is chronicled as follows, in [illegible] D'Artaguette: "We have just received very bad news [illegible] and our war with the Chickasaws. The French [illegible] defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who [illegible] his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which lends as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Francois avoient établi un fort sur*

le fleuve Ouabache ; ils demanderent un missionaire ; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords dumeme fleuve. C'est une nation Indians qui entend la langue Illinoise." Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miami[illegible]. "The way I took," says he, "was to confront, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [the] most [illegible] Manitou or great spirit which he worshipped, was the lowest [illegible] leading him unconsciously to the avowal that it was not the [illegible] that he worshiped, but the Manitou or spirit of the [illegible], which was under the earth and [illegible] all [illegible] feeds the sick and has all power. I asked him whether that [illegible] for instance, and which one of his [illegible] was equally inhabited by a Manitou. Answer was [illegible]. 'Without doubt,' said the great medicine man. 'Do [illegible] then ought to have a Manitou [illegible]. 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to [illegible]?' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable! [illegible] and [illegible] the earth is the master of all animals, it befits them to [illegible] them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits [illegible] must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1749.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain

building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

[illegible] has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

[illegible] contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at [illegible] was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in [illegible].

NATIONAL POLICIES.

THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

[illegible] the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La[illegible] the government of France began to encourage the [illegible] a line of trading posts and missionary [illegible] through the West from Canada to Louisiana, [illegible] maintained with partial success, for about 75 [illegible] efforts proved in importing whisky, which cancelled [illegible] influence they could be brought to bear upon [illegible] the vast distance between posts prevented that [illegible] to be enjoyed under the close and convenient inter[illegible] Another characteristic of Indian nature was to [illegible] and the missionary said, pretending to believe [illegible] and then stop in turn his theory of the world, of [illegible] and because he was not listened to with the same [illegible] admiration and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. [illegible] rules of the golden rule.

[illegible] Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river [illegible], in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its [illegible] lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a

deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the river side. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savages killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but bear's flesh being too fat and luscious our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty which caused murmurings among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. [illegible] had met with wreck (the Griffin was lost), made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We [illegible] where mass was performed [illegible] every Sunday, and [illegible] Gabriel de la Ribourde, who preached unto them, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, content and fortitude even [illegible] The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon [illegible] was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16 he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.

More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1750 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 800 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 200 Weas or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeys; and at that time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated along the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermilion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and other tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the territories of the Miamis and live for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies aroused the jealousy of England and gradually led the latter to active and armed opposition. After several stations were established in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, at the head of the Maumee, on the Wea village near Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw village on the site present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1715 temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated, and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

PONTIAC'S WAR.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly [illegible] the garrison; but an unobserved remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the [illegible], some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally [illegible] in the general war.

FRENCH POLICY.

In 1763 the [illegible] French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory [illegible]. These [illegible] the [illegible], Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. [illegible] about 80 [illegible] Fort Vincennes [illegible]. [illegible] on the Wabash [illegible] at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph.

The colonial [illegible] government imposed [illegible] made [illegible] settlements [illegible] this [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible] Northwestern [illegible] further retarded [illegible] the [illegible] of England. This [illegible] policy consisted chiefly in withholding the land in the hands of the government and [illegible] it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all efforts in this direction the restraints made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, that shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and

Indiana. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude 38° 30', the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was intrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point [illegible] there a fort and garrison, thence to extend his conquests [illegible] to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which [illegible] as monuments of actual possession, besides affording [illegible] to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was [illegible] garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the [illegible]

These operations are [illegible] addition to the chartered [illegible] Virginia, of that extensive region known as the "North [illegible] Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were [illegible] by the Commonwealth of Virginia convinced the Brit[illegible] that we had established ourselves in the land. But [illegible] "spectacle" of old power now?

INDIAN SAVAGERY.

[illegible] draw off the inhuman treatment which the early [illegible] of gentle white people, we quote the follow[illegible] thrilling story from Mr. Cox's Recollections of the [illegible] Valley:

[illegible] February, 1781, a pioneer named Jesse Holman [illegible] the [illegible] river at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg [illegible] provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard [illegible] and Abram Rue, aged respectively 20 and 18 years, were [illegible] to watch over the depredations of any [illegible] who might be lurking in the cane brakes or ravines [illegible] they must pass. Soon after their start a severe [illegible] set in, which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting [illegible] should render the powder in their rifles the guards fired [illegible] preparing to reload them, as soon as the storm ceased. [illegible] Rue, the former walked a few rods ahead and [illegible] about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill [illegible] miles from Louisville Horton heard some one say Whoa [illegible] horse. Supposing that something was wrong about the [illegible] he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to [illegible] Holman said that he had not spoken, Rue also denied it,

but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, hauling the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days without fire at night, until they reached Wa-pu-ca-nat-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Time next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He fortunately tripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holmes complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered

him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, [illegible] run the gauntlets separated and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered, and [illegible] two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking [illegible] the last time. An unusual excitement [illegible] a number of chiefs who still lingered about the [illegible] a noble-looking Indian, [illegible] and after speaking a few words in [illegible] to the young chief, [illegible] the black from the face of [illegible] head and said: "I [illegible] I have lately buried; [illegible] he was a Cherokee, and [illegible] a Cherokee [illegible] Holman [illegible]

The preparations [illegible] were now [illegible] Holman [illegible] with a sorrow too [illegible] Rue was tied to one of the stakes; but [illegible] hesitation in giving the [illegible] not roused. Just as [illegible] were about to be applied to the dry brush piled [illegible] the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of [illegible] sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords [illegible] him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening [illegible] of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;

I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returned to Wa-pue-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-pue-ca-nat-ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but several months at Detroit was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue [illegible] the following summer. During one of the drinking [illegible] the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of $[illegible] dollars. Rue was suspected of fraudulently keeping the money, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. Although a project of a tribunal was suspected was called; [illegible] mystery. He spread and after a great deal [illegible] was performed various manipulations, and professed to [illegible] the money had been stolen and carried away by a [illegible] different from any that had been suspected; [illegible] survived enough [illegible] to ascertain who the thief was. [illegible] to, lest a war might arise. His decision [illegible] clamorous uprisings threatened [illegible] excited Indians.

Rue and two [illegible] prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and [illegible] to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. [illegible] occurred in a few days, and the Indian [illegible] astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described [illegible] family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking

will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of [illegible]

[illegible] Holman was bound fast at the stake a [illegible] Shawanee warriors had been taken prisoner [illegible] Kentucky. They commenced burning him at [illegible] night, and continued roasting him until [illegible] o'clock [illegible] day, when he expired. One of the excruciating tortures he [illegible] was to bind his fingers and sufferings with a gun [illegible] Whenever he was overcome with [illegible] promised they would [illegible] his flesh with their tomahawks and [illegible] them into the gaping [illegible] When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him [illegible] burnt to ashes, which they scattered through the [illegible] and the evil spirits from it.

[illegible] captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an [illegible] of going on a mission for the Indians, namely, [illegible] Lexington, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from [illegible] could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go [illegible] but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was [illegible] he was ransomed, and he reached home only three [illegible] the arrival of Hue. Both these men lived to a good old [illegible] enjoying their lives at their home about two miles south of [illegible] Ind.

EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the secrecy and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West now in Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark resolved to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government. The country was to be encouraged immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1778, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first propose the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed to resist and block the enterprise. Nor of the object of the meeting was announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to learn what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting convened on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to lay before the government of Virginia the question whether it would be expedient to organize a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. The delay in account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until sometime in 1775. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance on which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-

burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was [illegible] [illegible] first. The fact that the people regarded [illegible] [illegible], he regarded as really a good thing in his favor, [illegible] after his first victory he would show them so much [illegible] that they would rally to his standard. In this [illegible] [illegible]. He arrested a few [illegible] and put them [illegible]. [illegible] accompanied [illegible] that the [illegible] expected [illegible] to [illegible] begged [illegible] to take leave of [illegible] [illegible] they [illegible] [illegible] Clark [illegible] told them [illegible] [illegible] Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia [illegible] the [illegible] through the Continental paper [illegible] his troops. [illegible] Vigo [illegible] difficulty [illegible] Clark's [illegible] commandants [illegible] the reply to Vigo's explanation of the [illegible] the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell [illegible] in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessaries of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.

"Douleur," was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, "It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar's worth of coffee; and as the French word "douleur" signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark's credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest first mentioned, Mr Gibault, was really friendly to "the American interest;" he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better tune, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English, and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians replied that they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of the post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians there located, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By inducing method he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as "Illinois" county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about

30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to recapture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the [illegible] of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the commander had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The [illegible] day [illegible] party was sent across the river [illegible] returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a half acre of dry land. There were many [illegible] incidents in getting across the [illegible] in [illegible]. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At break of day on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two miles [illegible], they constructed rafts [illegible] on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely

gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and was not ill athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above the water, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land on the island safely. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"The water was nearly breast high, and so extremely cold as to give us pain beyond any idea of. They waded forward in speaking order to the nearest land to us, and a small hunting canoe, a sugar canoe in the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the canoes would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my

face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

* * * * * *

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object, and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Mr. Hoseman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and told him death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the pass, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly falling; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak hanging by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were

taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a nigh way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, having something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town, it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now fancied himself safe and forgot that he had endured anything, saying that all we had passed was owing to good policy and nothing but what we could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. A little stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was on a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with vast numbers of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was

now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undiscovered, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated, and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

Signed G. R. CLARK.

I had various views in the wording of this letter. I knew it could do us no harm, but that it would cause confusion to reign, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed the messenger until he entered the town, and a few minutes we discovered through our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running to and fro in the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that looked like the garrison being alarmed—another gun fired from us. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town, crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little liberty to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town, but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was

not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort, the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be used into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion" and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Hamilton. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, [illegible] 24 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from and from his government, and because of the "humanity" of his officers on the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now

covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results."

The same day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded [illegible] three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the [illegible] about seven in number, were surprised and captured with [illegible] These boats, which had on board about [illegible] of goods and provisions, were manned by about [illegible] among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The [illegible] were taken for the public, and distributed among the [illegible]

[illegible] organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town. Col. Clark returned [illegible] crossed to Kaskaskia where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George Meek. While, a party of [illegible] were going to the falls were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to [illegible] on the Delawares and use every means in his power to [illegible] to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. The camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a

message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes.

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

CLARK'S INGENIOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British from flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiers, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. The success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalp-lock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of the reward from Hamilton, the cowardly savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in the situation, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon again, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeling with horror, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infancy in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all.

SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for

VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He left his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish post; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish post, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the confiscation, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia he crossed the line and went to Clark, and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were gratefully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's intimacy with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-

rassed by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1782, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested

with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very [illegible] arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to give color to the steal, each member took pains to be absent from [illegible] the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From that place he proceeded to the British trading post at the [illegible] Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the [illegible] traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia, but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory claimed west of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a convenient extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit, and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-

kaskia, Post Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterwards divided among the officers and soldiers entitled to the same portion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was computed, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory ceded to the United States and not reserved for or appropriated to the common use or other purposes, or disposed of in bounties to officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be disposed of for the use and benefit of such of the inhabitants or settlers as have become, or shall become, members of the confederal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above cession of territory had been accepted by Congress, in September, 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected, and an ordinance for the temporary

government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the instalment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable [illegible] has been indulged [illegible] to who is entitled the credit for framing it. This belongs undoubtedly to Nathan Dane, and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belongs the credit [illegible] the proviso [illegible] against slavery, and absolute [illegible] and knowledge and for assuring forever [illegible] without charge of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. [illegible] due north [illegible] in harmony [illegible] the large [illegible] a constitutional struggle which [illegible] that of the Ordinance, consecrated [illegible] to the impressible and [illegible] Freedom, Knowledge, and Union [illegible] those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5 Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden

and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." Dr Cutler planted himself on this point and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the [illegible] he did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy [illegible] Constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On [illegible] was put upon its passage and was unani- [illegible] the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, [illegible] a vast empire, were consecrated to free [illegible] Soon [illegible] the compact [illegible] which [illegible] this ordinance [illegible] in the [illegible] what is now [illegible] Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Vincennes, St. Clair [illegible] Upon [illegible] to ascertain [illegible] powers to remove [illegible] the United States [illegible] all the land [illegible] settlement of [illegible] tion of [illegible] General [illegible] was held at this place in 1788; the [illegible] Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. [illegible] Governor St Clair was President of [illegible] session and after the necessary laws for [illegible] Gov. St Clair accompanied by the [illegible] for the purpose of inducing a civil gov- [illegible] instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, [illegible] to ascertain the exact feeling and temper [illegible] the Wabash. These instructions were ac- [illegible] according to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named [illegible] was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, [illegible] the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1786. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and counsel with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the ordinance of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out Knox County, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes, organized Knox County, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing the militia the officers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter Secretary Sargent, in his report to the President, writes as follows:

"Upon this subject, I was informed, were awarded to the inhabitants of Vincennes, from very good and sufficient testimony to belong to those persons who were actually settled on the lands by original grants previous to the conquest of the country by the British arms, but there are scarcely one case in twenty of this kind to be found complete, owing to the desultory manner in which the business of the country had been transacted and some other reasons. The original concessions by the French and British governments were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, and it was customary to lodge in the notary's office, who seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time and into the possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently or otherwise, were lost. By French usage they are considered as real estate, and often descend to women and children. In addition, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal order was issued with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. LaGrand, which continued from 1777 to 1783, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a French grant for the same, to confirm to such persons who had settled such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted not exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

Governor Sargent issued the following order, which, in reference to Congress, Indians and other matters, is interesting:

1. Whereas the giving of [illegible] is opposed to the principles of the United States, and the peace and [illegible] therein.

2. And whereas the service of the United States, [illegible] military [illegible] and the [illegible] of arms thereon.

3. And whereas [illegible] every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging [illegible] at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was legally eulogized by the citizens of Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.

MILITARY HISTORY 1790–1800.

EXPEDITION OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

galeia, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to this time ineffectual for their protection, nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to suggest that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers. . . . There is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their cruelties upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the season will permit them to travel. . . . We beg leave to suggest to your Excellency, be the expense what it may, the necessity of calling such a number of your brave citizens, who have been long supported, voluntarily to come to support a dangerous frontier of upwards of 1,000 miles, relatives in the dear land to the protection thereof, from a savage foe to savage inhumanity, exist in the country, after all they have done and suffered, who [illegible] that a murder must be committed somewhere!"

This memorial led the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor to make such defensive operations as necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With

this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 28, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiatenon, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," stating they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wounded condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

[illegible] great provision for raising and equipping a [illegible] for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was [illegible] command of some 3,000 troops, to be raised [illegible] against the hostile Indians in the territory over [illegible] jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong [illegible] military post there, and such posts elsewhere along [illegible] communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that [illegible] strong enough in its garrison [illegible] in case of emergency [illegible] the Wabash or other hostile Indians [illegible] the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of [illegible] Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and [illegible] In case of a previous [illegible] upon this point if possible; [illegible] might be offered to induce their [illegible] commenced your march upon the [illegible] the Indians continuing hostile, you will use [illegible] to make them feel the effects of your superi[illegible] and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your [illegible] you will seek the enemy with the whole [illegible] remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to [illegible] with great severity. * * * *

In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence your to the Miamies, and down the same to its mouth, as Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.

Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen. Wilkinson to conduct a mounted expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-a-qua village on the north bank of Eel river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiatenon nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michillimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to

[illegible] Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued [illegible] ment of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when [illegible] treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the [illegible]

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort [illegible] with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army [illegible] of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the [illegible] of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were encamped a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at $32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, [illegible]

possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and murdered several of the messengers. Their courage had been increased by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and refused to treat unless that boundary was acceded to.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began to march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize river, they crossed Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced 2 miles below the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee river, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British. the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 100 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double their number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50

miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 14 1794 the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was erected on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers rendezvoused at Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and established his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way to a vast flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately gave to States and territories now constituting the mighty North-

Prior to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little of record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

[illegible] of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the [illegible] within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was [illegible] which at this time comprised about 50 houses, all [illegible] and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by [illegible] fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees [illegible] the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were [illegible] with maize, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton [illegible] the fields around the villages in abundance. During [illegible] the 18th century the condition of society at [illegible] materially

[illegible] was a small settlement near where the [illegible] now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the [illegible] a small settlement was formed at Armstrong's [illegible] within the present limits of Clark county. [illegible] several other smaller settlements and trading [illegible] Forts of Indiana, and the number of civilized [illegible] within the territory was [illegible] at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act [illegible] May 7, 1800. The general provisions of the ordinance of 1787, concerning its [illegible], and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of [illegible] was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the [illegible] John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished [illegible] pioneer, to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774, was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded

to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the question of negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile [illegible] and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

[illegible] to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been [illegible] neglected in the execution of the law, and many French [illegible] held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787 prohibiting slavery, suspended. But Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the [illegible] began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation [illegible] 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the [illegible] to assist him in preventing such removal of persons.

[illegible] year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and [illegible] was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in [illegible] Louisiana was again detached and organized into a separate ter[illegible].

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and

adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd, of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

THE "WESTERN SUN."

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;

spinning wheels, value of manufactures—woolen, cotton and flaxen cloths, $159,052; of cotton and wool spun in [illegible]; of nails, 30,000 pounds, $4,000; of leather tanned, [illegible]; of distillery products, 35,000 gallons, $16,250; of gunpowder, 600 pounds $1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, and [illegible] pounds of maple sugar.

[illegible] year [illegible] Board of Commissioners was established [illegible] the confused condition into which the land-title [illegible] had been thrown by the various and conflicting adminis[illegible] that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard [illegible] withdrawn from the part of the Commissioners [illegible] great [illegible] the denial of a few days going speculators [illegible] retreat of territory to hazardous in their [illegible] ly. In making their report [illegible] figurative language: "We [illegible] gone [illegible] ly by considering our [illegible] that to fix with certainty in which we [illegible] of some [illegible] ject testimony in support [illegible] turned against our char[illegible] we place [illegible] divine providence which [illegible] preserve us, but [illegible] legal rights [illegible]

[illegible] during the Territory of Indiana was agitated [illegible] Territories of the Territory of Illinois, [illegible] part of the Territory lying west of the [illegible] from that river and Post [illegible] the boundary line between the United [illegible] communication of the governor [illegible] elections were confirmed, [illegible] territory started off on a journey of prosperity which [illegible] of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

[illegible] the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century [illegible] of importance to relate, at least so far as [illegible] concerned. The place was too isolated to grow very [illegible] and its inhabitants there was a succession of priests and commandants who governed the little world around them with almost [illegible] power and authority, from whose decisions there was no [illegible] indeed any was ever desired. The character of society [illegible] such a place would of course grow gradually different from the [illegible] society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring [illegible]. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-

standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to incite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessaries of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons. Each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the first notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party might be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the decree; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least fairly. Peltries were their standard of value. A kind of [illegible] generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.

GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

In connection with the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison was directed, by authority as well as by instructions from Congress, to settle titles with those Indians who laid claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which, prior to the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 40,000 square miles of territory, including all the land lying on the borders of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Wabash river and the State of Ohio.

The following act was especially approved by the General Assembly and considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of citizens resolved to withdraw their confidence and support from every man who should in any manner promote the execution of the act.

The territorial statutes were revised and under the new code murder, arson and horse stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by imprisonment. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Horse stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by whipping and imprisonment etc.

Congress established three land offices for the sale of Indiana Territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, according to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States.

Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent, and in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed proved to be, namely, the extension of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian

was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1805 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the unjustifiable killing of many of their people were the sources of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children; why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common between us. They planted where they pleased, and they sold wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indians' only had grounds for this complaint and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to [illegible] defender who should carry them all forward in support of [illegible] certain concessions were to be made to them by the whites. This golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior, a brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door). This [illegible] warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of [illegible] women marrying white men, the dress of the whites, and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from

erly love, etc., making Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest: but before long it was demonstrated that the "Prophet" was designing, cunning and unreliable; that both he and Tecumseh were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with numerous [illegible] that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the [illegible] of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination [illegible] by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a [illegible] and the United States.

[illegible] Tecumseh [illegible] and in spite [illegible] Harrison continued the work of extinguishing [illegible] lands, with very good success. By the [illegible] of land on the Wabash to the United States, [illegible] Harrison [illegible] executed [illegible]

[illegible] Tippecanoe River in the Ohio [illegible] found a [illegible] the Alleghany [illegible], however, [illegible] started south, and was [illegible] Federal authorities. But before his [illegible] Harrison's expedition and his followers had [illegible]

HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were continuing to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter, offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawanee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the

Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 20th he delivered that celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of restoring their lands or meeting them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States through Gov. Harrison, had [illegible] and imposed on the Indians. When Tecumseh first rose a number of his party also sprang to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made a most threatening demonstration. The Governor's guards, who were always at hand, were marched up in haste, and the Indians, on the presence of this armed force, abandoned what appeared to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendants. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reprimanded him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly from the camp.

The following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and promised not any intentions of offense. The Governor consented, and the council was reopened on the 21st, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested to be informed plainly whether or not the surveyors who might be sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and at the women and children. I am authorized to say that they never will remove them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the difficulties between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long speech told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be

injured my country. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while I am I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to lands. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable tract of Indian lands, and the most fertile tracts within the settled parts were in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely dependent upon the resources which they derived from their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt over the land was so inveterate that they would not learn intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to do it, and they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like unto this: "Are then those extensive districts of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indians and to the Territory of the United States, to be suspended on account of the vagaries of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of nature, the haunt of a few miserable savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise $1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more

aggressive and intolerant, committing depredations and murders. The Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, verbally to the two leaders of the Indian tribes: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed at your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors have lately been here under this. The tribes on the Illinois have sent me word that you intended to murder me and commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the salt that was sent up the Wabash is sufficient evidence of such intention on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not for you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your conduct is a rash one; consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have with you are able to contend with the seventeen 'fires' or even the warriors of the tribes united could contend against the Kentuckies? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as I hear any one talk I will see them pouring forth their swarms of warriors thicker than the musquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to do so, but we certainly have power to do it.

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, in seizing the salt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to see me, attended by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to advance into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you; the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You will

yourself a warrior and all such should have esteem for each other."

The bearer of this speech was politely received by Tecumseh, who replied to the Governor briefly that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1811, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the inhabitants. In view of an emergency Gov. Harrison gathered about 750 armed men—and stationed two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. While at Vincennes Tecumseh held forth that he intended no war against the United States; that he would send messengers among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed outrages might be forgiven, that he had set the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that he would establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the Sioux tribes were united; that he was going to the South, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said he would visit the President the next spring and added, in substance, that he hoped no attempts would be made to settle on the lands which had been sold to the United States at Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted them for hunting.

Tecumseh, with about 20 of his followers, left for the South, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at $1,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but some time afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered Col. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly

ready to march to the Prophet's town, several Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 25, 1811, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demands of the Governor and disperse; but this did not check the military proceedings. The army under command of Harrison moved from Vincennes Sept. 26, and Oct. 3, encountering no opposition from the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was afterward built, and near where the city of Terre Haute now stands. On the night of the 11th a few hostile Indians approached the encampment and wounded one of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be found. The next day Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanoes, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos at that place to return to their respective tribes; he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, unless that answer was delivered in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new station on the Wabash was finished Oct. 28, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near where is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 29th the remainder of the army, consisting of 910 men, moved toward the Prophet's town; about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Capt. Boyd. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, when a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which

and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brush wood. Toward the left flank this bank widened considerably, but became gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an abrupt point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 150 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half that distance on the right flank. One flank was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major-general Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, and [illegible] companies of militia, under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed on right of Spencer's company on the left. The [illegible] of horses, about 50 in number, was encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Barton's troop, which was larger than [illegible], in rear of the right flank. The right angle formed by the encampment was the weakest point, and most favorable to the post in the line. To this formation of the troops [illegible] was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE

No attack was made by the enemy until [illegible] o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake, or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy at the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Geiger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and

these gun parties suffered considerably before relief could be brought to them. Some few Indians passed into the encampment on the right, and many two penetrated to some distance before they were killed. All the companies turned out for action before they could form. The morning was very dark and cloudy, and the fires of the encampment marked only a glimmering light, which gave greater obscurity than light to the enemy, and they were therefore

the Indians could not make use of the bayonet to the advantage they could wish. Major Bartor's company had suffered severely, and was entirely broken. He ordered companies to march [illegible] stationed a small company [illegible] Bent, Snelling and [illegible] May Darcus forming [illegible] and having asserted [illegible] paces in front [illegible] Major to dislodge them [illegible] the Major's gal[illegible] the order with a [illegible] ordered the enemy to avoid [illegible] mortally wounded and [illegible] Lieut. Spencer with his company, [illegible] Capt. Spencer and six [illegible] Lieut. were Capt. Warwick mortally [illegible] Spencer lost too much [illegible] ordered him with a company [illegible] their position on the left

[illegible] was to keep the lines entire to prevent the [illegible] into the camp until daylight which would [illegible] to make a general and effectual charge. With this view [illegible] reinforced every part of the line that had suffered much, [illegible] approached morning he withdrew several companies [illegible] more and fewer files and reinforced the right and left [illegible] that at these points the enemy would make their [illegible] Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged [illegible] the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into [illegible] where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. [illegible] and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right [illegible] and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined

by the riflemen of that flank, charged upon the enemy killing a number and putting the rest to a precipitate flight.

Thus ended the famous battle of Tippecanoe, victoriously to the whites and honorably to Gen. Harrison.

In this battle Mr. Harrison had about 700 efficient men, while the Indians had probably more than that. The loss of the Americans was 37 killed and 25 mortally wounded, and 125 wounded; the Indians lost 38 killed on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded was never known. Among the white killed were Daviess, Spencer, Owen, Wentworth, Randolph, Beanham, White. Standing on an eminence near by, the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing his war-song. He told them that they would gain a victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being ignorant of the real issue of the engagement that many Indians were killed, the Indian warriors next day fought as they would on any occasion, confidently after their return. Runners bearing Indian tales of victory [illegible] Prophet to their respective tribes, and the [illegible] confederacy was [illegible] Detroit, with a view [illegible] then took [illegible] small [illegible] developed [illegible] expressions, was [illegible] Nov. 8.

[illegible] American army returned [illegible] were discharged. The [illegible] Legislature [illegible] proper resolutions [illegible] Harrison [illegible] and men [illegible] a complete [illegible] victory.

[illegible] the eloquent Shawanee [illegible] resisted one [illegible] died in the latter part of November, 1811, from the [illegible] a wound received in battle. With a small [illegible] mixed band of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British [illegible] Nov. 22. In this encounter the white man was killed and [illegible] Potawatomie chief of some distinction, [illegible] by the name of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bowyer [illegible] to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.

[illegible] the junior officer assumed charge. This [illegible] on the General, on his arrival, and Capt. Rhea [illegible] probably on account of [illegible] ser-

[illegible] moved forward with [illegible] the re-

[illegible] day he reached a point [illegible] three

[illegible] the next day he reached the river and

[illegible] mounted volunteers [illegible] Kiel

[illegible] at Shaw's Crossing [illegible] St

[illegible] men from Col. [illegible] Adams

[illegible] Chief Logan and [illegible] Indians

[illegible] given. Harrison [illegible] accepted.

[illegible] used and sent forward [illegible] Logan

[illegible] Indians, he [illegible] number

[illegible] the fort, he [illegible] ers

[illegible] and. Gen. [illegible] this

[illegible] day morning [illegible]

[illegible] the guns [illegible]

[illegible] day only [illegible]

[illegible] night [illegible]

[illegible] t Wayne [illegible]

[illegible] dred grey [illegible]

[illegible] minutes of [illegible]

[illegible] Great [illegible]

[illegible] the distance [illegible]

[illegible] forward [illegible] the garrison

[illegible] Kentucky and Ohio."

[illegible] course [illegible] at first to the

[illegible] around [illegible] Some of its

[illegible] village had [illegible] the mili-

[illegible] the siege most of [illegible] and

[illegible] the savages. Every building out of the reach

of the guns was leveled to the ground and thus the in-

fant settlement was destroyed.

During [illegible] the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians [illegible] Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until [illegible]

[illegible] simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also [illegible] Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. [illegible] commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one [illegible] the garrison was in a rather poor plight for receiving [illegible] Taylor resolved to fill up one of the block-houses, [illegible] and with the whites [illegible] great difficulty in pre- [illegible] to the barracks. The word "fire" seemed [illegible] crowd of the poor [illegible] soldiers' and citizens' [illegible] sheltered within [illegible] were crying. Indians [illegible] garrison were sick and unable to be on [illegible] pulled and gave [illegible] up as lost, two of [illegible] and instantly most of the men jumped the pickets [illegible] the emergency, so that Capt. Taylor was [illegible] what to do, but he gave direction as to the many [illegible] the next by a new [illegible] and after about seven [illegible] succeeding in [illegible] The Indians drove up the [illegible] citizens, but [illegible] could not catch them [illegible] the whole of them in sight of their owners, [illegible] number of the Lord belonging to the whites. [illegible] to the cattle, [illegible] as well as the public [illegible]

[illegible] many more [illegible] by the savages dur- [illegible] and massacre of the Pigeon Roost settlement, [illegible] children; a few escaped. [illegible] was made to capture these Indians, but [illegible] the whereabouts of the attack on Fort Harrison [illegible] Vincennes, some [illegible] under the command of Col. [illegible] of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the re- [illegible] the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort [illegible] found that the enemy [illegible] on the 15th of Sep- [illegible] small detachment composed of 11 men, under Lieut. Rich- [illegible] and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to [illegible] Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the pres- [illegible] of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these [illegible] were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell [illegible] hands of the Indians.

EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

[illegible] middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of [illegible] Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and [illegible] of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-

cesses, penetrated deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The activity and success of the enemy aroused the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. [illegible] collected a force of 350 men at Camp Russell, and [illegible] rose from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being officered [illegible], they proceeded about the middle of October [illegible] carrying with them 20 day's rations, to Peoria. [illegible] set out with two boats up the Illinois, with provisions [illegible] build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria [illegible] located a Pottawatomie village. They arrived [illegible] a few miles of the village, without their presence [illegible] known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night [illegible] the position of the village. The four [illegible] for this perilous service were Thomas Cadle [illegible] and Robert, Stephen and Davis White- [illegible] the village, and explored it, and the ap- [illegible] without starting an Indian or provoking [illegible] scouts between the Indian village and [illegible] with a rank growth of tall grass, so high [illegible] an Indian on horseback, until within [illegible] and became still more yielding by [illegible] almost impassable by mounted men. To [illegible] had camped without lighting the [illegible] lay down in their cold and cheerless [illegible] They well remembered how the [illegible] Harrison's men at Tippecanoe during the night. [illegible] discharge a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly [illegible] causing great consternation in the camp.

Through a [illegible] day which prevailed the following morning, the army took up [illegible] march for the Indian town. Capt. Judy with his corps of [illegible] in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and promptly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from the mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.

[illegible] a general charge was made, the Indians [illegible] wilderness. Some of their warriors made a [illegible] a sharp engagement occurred, but the Indians were [illegible] their flight they left behind all their winter's store of [illegible] was taken and their town burned. Some Indian [illegible] found who had been left in the hurried flight, also [illegible] squaws, one of whom was in a starving condition, and [illegible] to partook of the bread given him. He is [illegible] by a cowardly trooper straggling behind, [illegible] army had resumed its retrograde march, who wanted [illegible] he had killed an Indian.

[illegible] Gen. Harrison was put in command of the [illegible] army, then estimated at 10,000 men, with these [illegible] provided for the protection of the western front- [illegible] Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of [illegible] you will penetrate that country as far as the force [illegible] will in your judgment justify."

[illegible] by many difficulties, the General began [illegible] execute these instructions. In calling for volun- [illegible] Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be [illegible] At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers [illegible] under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of the [illegible] war, [illegible] instructions to operate against [illegible] along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, [illegible] Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the [illegible] villages on the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops; [illegible] four or five days' march the men and officers raised a [illegible] which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vin- [illegible] The cause of their discontent is not apparent.

[illegible] the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of [illegible] rangers, commanded by Capts. Perry and Modrell, marched [illegible] the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of [illegible] militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, [illegible] to march with the united troops from Cahokia [illegible] Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. [illegible] against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not find- [illegible] the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,

commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers commanded by Capt. Beckes; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of this army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 11th it proceeded up the east side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. Winter setting in severely, and the troops poorly clad, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly and did much damage to the enemy. That exception was the needless chase after an Indian by a detachment of men under Major, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1813 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut.-Col. John P. Campbell, of the Regular U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississinewa river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Lieut.-Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, and, in his march toward the scene of action, successfully avoided the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to the Shawanee establishment on the Auglaize river, and, passing on the Mississinewa, the 17th when they discovered the Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. The Indian villages were surprised. Soon after this the supplies being short and the troops in a suffering condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers early one morning to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 42 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indians prisoners, who proved to be Miamies, of Silver Heels's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.

Lieut. Col. Campbell sent two messages to the Delawares, who [illegible] White river and who had been previously directed and [illegible] to abandon their towns on that river and remove into [illegible]. In these messages he expressed his regret at unfortunately [illegible] some of their men, and urged them to move to the Shawanee settlement on the Auglaize river. He assured them that their [illegible] would be compensated by the Government [illegible] found to be hostile; and the friends of those [illegible] by presents, if such satisfaction would be received. [illegible] was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a [illegible]. The Shawanee Prophet, and some of the principal [illegible] Miamis retired from the country of the Wabash, and, [illegible] destitute and suffering bands moved to Detroit, where [illegible] received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

[illegible] approach of Gen. Harrison with his army in September, [illegible] evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, [illegible], Miamis and Kickapoos sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Brig. Gen. Mc[illegible] on condition of their becoming allies of the United States [illegible] War.

[illegible] 1813, an expedition composed of 127 men, under command of Lieut. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia toward [illegible] on the west fork of White river, to surprise [illegible] some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking [illegible] Most of these places they found deserted; [illegible] there [illegible]. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholo[illegible] proceeded to Mississinewa, where two Indians and destroy[illegible] a considerable [illegible] but they returned to Valonia on the 21st of [illegible].

[illegible] 1813, Gen. William Russell, of the 7th U. S., organized [illegible] 670 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian [illegible] about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was [illegible] that of Lieut. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. [illegible] rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages de[illegible] destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he [illegible] to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they [illegible] always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "checker" the surrounding

country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight and thus closed this series of campaigns.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or bands of Indians with whom they had been at war, to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was ratified by our government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack, but the attack was not made. During the ensuing month and all the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into [illegible] to the principal tribes.

About [illegible] Walk (near Detroit) was signed the Grand [illegible] Canada, but declaring his resolution to [illegible] the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward [illegible] the Shawanee settlements in Ohio, and finally to the west [illegible] Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government [illegible] him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother, [illegible] was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, [illegible] M. Wheatley, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. [illegible] ex-president of La Harpe township, Hancock county. His [illegible] father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye-witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.

ne should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most
l Indian in North America since its discov-
ould be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For
which elevate far above his race; for talent,
ery of a warrior, for high-minded, honorable and
bearing as a man in a word, for all those elements of
place him a long way above his fellows in savage
fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in
one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this
as the most no equal among the tribes that dwelt
Mississippi. Born to command him-
the impulses that could stimulate the courage
of his followers. Always in the front rank of
actually believed his head and in his war-cry
and victory on the battle-field, the Shawnee
in the grave, rallied around
the most gallant commander
altar or his home.
Tecumseh, as some write it, be-
Shawnees. The tradition of the nation
came from
that they
Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at
Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed
In the latter place, at any rate, they were
century, and were known as the "bravest
tribe has undeniably been the bitter enemy of
and people has exhibited
and strategy that should characterize the most
Tecumseh's gifted and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutu-
and strengthen each other. While the
invested powers spiritual and temporal, he distributed
to all the departments of Indian life with a kind of
that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious
not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in

this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother: if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During this [illegible] Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost [illegible] life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. [illegible] tribal policy converged toward this single end. In [illegible] comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf region [illegible] America west of the Mississippi mountains. He [illegible] principle, that the Great Spirit had given the [illegible] those hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that [illegible] tribe could cede any portion of the land to the white [illegible] consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils [illegible] ever maintained that treaties were not [illegible]

When he met [illegible] at Vincennes he opened the last time, and, [illegible] General to take a seat with him on the platform, [illegible] Governor insisted, saying that it was the wish [illegible] President of the United States, that he should [illegible] The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding [illegible] greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around [illegible] keen eyes upon Governor Harrison, and then [illegible] the sky above, and pointing upward heaven with [illegible] in a manner [illegible] of supreme contempt for the [illegible] of Governor Harrison, said in cautious tones: "My father? The sun [illegible] my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will [illegible] Whereupon he stretched himself, with his warriors, on the [illegible] The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave a guttural assent to some elocutionary recital of the red man's wrongs and the white man's rapacity. Tecumseh recited the wrongs of his race back to the period of the massacre of the Moravian Indians in the province, and he did not know how he could make a better beginning. He then went on to say that the Great Spirit gave to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lake to the Ohio, as a common property for the use of many peoples, and that the land could not and should not be sold or given away by any tribe; that all the tribes on this continent formed but one nation, that of the United States was composed of tribes that had brought all the Miamis and [illegible] to annihilate [illegible] that they have no more chiefs, [illegible] that unless the [illegible] lands, the fate of [illegible] from the banks of [illegible] possessions on the [illegible] from them; that in [illegible] bury their war [illegible] that all would perish, [illegible] unless they [illegible] that it must be [illegible] must perish; that their [illegible] a galloping [illegible]

[illegible] most eminent Indian states- [illegible] its musical ar- [illegible] on this occasion [illegible]. Gov. Harrison, [illegible] American, was over- [illegible] Tecumseh's power and influ- [illegible] bravery, courage and determi- [illegible] present what he said. When Tecumseh [illegible] there was a stillness throughout the assembly [illegible] not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive au-

till Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in line to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, he told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his outrage the day before. This he made through his interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council armed and prepared for any emergency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

CIVIL MATTERS 1812-'15.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. His message to the Legislature convening on the [illegible] of January, 1813, was, substantially:

"Did I possess the talents of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in [illegible] colors our foreign and domestic political embarrassments. Our affairs have experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been assailed, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of the war I refer you to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of [illegible] Britannia, riding triumphant on the ocean, that of a country by land are [illegible] to appear to be shielded from our [illegible] at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade [illegible] generally. At our last assemblage our political [illegible] Territory was fair for rapid and lasting [illegible] has changed, and whether this change, as regards the Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety to [illegible] conquests, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, [illegible] will not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our inhabitants [illegible] our wilds, and our inner settlements have become [illegible] some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, [illegible] helpless women and innocent babes have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope for the interposition of Providence will protect us."

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said "were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: 'It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that "good officers make good soldiers." This evil having taken root, I do not know how it may be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men seeking after and accepting commissions before they

are ever tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing,—I trust may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was [illegible] general outbreak was made. The militia-men [illegible] with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers [illegible]

Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress, and who had been [illegible] of the army of the [illegible] was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed [illegible] He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon [illegible] May 25, 1813. During this year several [illegible] the Indian settlements were set on foot.

[illegible] Legislature the following December, [illegible] The present crisis is awful, and big [illegible] Our whole country is involved in the common [illegible] but we have stolen the protecting eye of the benefi- [illegible] who has, in a former occasion brought us safely through [illegible] raised us on a foundation of independence, [illegible] happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us [illegible] His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and [illegible] if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good [illegible] * * * Although our affairs, at the commencement of [illegible] have a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise [illegible] success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I [illegible] as the President and heads of departments of the [illegible] Government are men of approved patriotism, talents and [illegible] and who have grown old in the service of their country. [illegible] cannot be disguised to every thinking man that we were [illegible] into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both [illegible] since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable [illegible] our enemy. * * * You who reside in various parts [illegible] have it in your power to understand what will tend [illegible] and general advantage. The judiciary system would [illegible] revisal and amendment. The militia law is very defective [illegible] requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have

good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. The [illegible] appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the [illegible] and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally [illegible] in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the [illegible] in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, a [illegible] Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These and other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the [illegible] many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. [illegible] treaties between the United States and the Northwestern [illegible] were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES	White males of 21 and over	TOTAL
Wayne	1,225	9,407
Franklin	1,430	7,370
Dearborn	902	4,424
Switzerland	277	1,832
Jefferson	874	4,270
Clark	1,387	7,150
Washington	1,420	7,317
Harrison	1,056	6,975
Knox	1,391	8,068
Gibson	1,100	5,350
Posey	320	1,819
Warrick	280	1,416
Perry	350	1,720
Grand Totals	12,112	63,897

GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and

consequently [illegible] people of Indiana Territory, but after all it [illegible] as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present [illegible] Territories. They did not have a full form of [illegible] government. A freeman was to own 50 acres of land [illegible] each member of the legislature. The Territorial House [illegible] was granted 200 acres of land. [illegible] members of the House [illegible] and Councilmen who, in addition [illegible] were required to own at least 50 acres of [illegible] were invested with the [illegible] executive officers of the Territory, [illegible] Judges of the [illegible] Circuit and Orphans' Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, [illegible] County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also [illegible] to appoint the Territorial Librarian, to apportion [illegible] representation to the people in the House of Representatives [illegible] Territorial laws, and to confirm [illegible] Governor. He could [illegible] whenever he thought best [illegible] those extraordinary [illegible] people were constantly agitating [illegible] right of suffrage. Five years [illegible] Territory the Legislative Council, in [illegible] Although we are not as [illegible] legislative capacity as we would [illegible] we must wait with patience for [illegible] time when population will burst the trammels [illegible] Territorial vassalage, and we shall assume the character more [illegible] to [illegible] freemen. * * * The conditions which our [illegible] have conferred on our administration has been [illegible] we have hitherto had no reason to complain of the [illegible] power which we possess over our legislative proceedings. [illegible] however, cannot help regretting that such powers have [illegible] in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected [illegible] what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate

to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at $700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of $750,000, and the other $500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

The first regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Vincennes, beginning December 18[illegible]. The message of Governor Harrison congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general prosperity. The settlements and the great increase of immigration, [illegible] light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an improvement of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and state government. Mr. Jennings, the Territorial delegate, presented this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for delegates to a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to [illegible] January, presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as [illegible].

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the general principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when supplemented, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of framing a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair as the senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Among the items in the new Governor's message were the following recommendations: "The result of your deliberations will be considered as foreshowing of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten or disregarded, to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and security to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, and the simplicity of our free republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous experiments of some political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed by the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and by the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. * * * The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. * * * I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage

[illegible] of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same [illegible] as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe ser- [illegible] to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking [illegible] the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their [illegible] owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are [illegible] to any unlawful attempts (to remove them) and secures the [illegible] of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as [illegible] reasonably to be expected."

[illegible] session of the legislature elected James Noble and Waller [illegible] to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was [illegible] Secretary of State, W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and [illegible] Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned Janu- [illegible]

[illegible] the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is [illegible] given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronolog- [illegible] order of their origin.

The treaty of peace of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was fol- [illegible] by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the [illegible] Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of [illegible] the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than [illegible] her population, leaving at this time 147,178, and by 1825 [illegible] nearly doubled this again, that is always a round quarter of a mil- [illegible] Indiana's growth (more rapid probably than that of any other section [illegible] the country since the days of Columbus.

The period from '20 to '30 was a prosperous time for the young State. [illegible] immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good [illegible] the wealth of the people raised higher than they had ever been [illegible] before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were pauper [illegible] and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to [illegible] become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for [illegible] legislative action, but the legislature scarcely knew what to do, [illegible] and they deferred action.

BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the home of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on the moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shade of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best and most emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as Exiled Ovid when ostracised from his native land, loved by the waters of the Classic Commander; and the noble and eloquent Naswaw-kay, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment nearly as Cicero when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 11 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should

made a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Bowyer of the artillery and various other gallant spirits mounted their war steeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, location and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country west of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this connection as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine the surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not budge a step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and that in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Entreaties proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, babe in arms, and bade his lonely and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, and perhaps he might find their mangled remains on his return. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances ridiculed and censured him for abandoning his wife and child in such a way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that they would be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; the croaking of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only increased her loneliness, and she fain wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours, instead of striking a light, and then concluded that discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some clothes, motioned the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court house, speeches were made by numerous individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed company was immediately ordered to be raised the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. J. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After

the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call on the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers, mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after halting them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and

provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return. They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. J. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen, but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the

inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoiter, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts returned in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, as hourly expected at first reports. The citizens of Warren and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated tales of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of the temporary fort at Attica. By no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After about nine had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched home, the Tippecanoe cavalry were honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During the summer there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, although surrounded by a well disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, at what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomie nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 100 Pottawatomies was conducted west of the Mississippi by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Ne-bash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho, and many other leaders of the nation. The second emigration of those poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tipton, in September, 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the woods and sadly back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippecanoe.

canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their waters years after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

INDIAN TITLES.

In 1818 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian titles to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a commissioner and three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the present law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State, the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to

Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility—notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

"That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked

"1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

"2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

"3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

"If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

"Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

"1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

"2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

"3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.

THE MEXICAN WAR

act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place [illegible] on his return. On the 8th of May about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred men, [illegible] the Americans four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of [illegible] an officer of great merit, was [illegible]. The next day the American advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near the [illegible] de la Palma, three miles [illegible]. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested. The artillery of both sides being served with great [illegible]. The Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion [illegible] into the hands of the Americans [illegible] and a large quantity of ammunition [illegible]. The retreating Mexican soldiers speedily [illegible]. The next day the Americans took up their [illegible] Fort Brown, the little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly withstood an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring that war with Mexico existed by her own act; and this body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken

possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward on the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he invested Ambrose Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, consisted of six thousand men. The siege began on the 21st and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice with whom he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, 30 [illegible] capital of the State of Chihuahua was occupied by the division of General Wool. In December General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly all of the same [illegible]. Commodore Perry captured the fort at Tampico. Santa Anna, the Mexican General-in-Chief, was [illegible] and was subsequently [illegible] by General Scott. After a march of [illegible] Mexico, General Scott [illegible] the Mexican army [illegible] Cerro Gordo, on the 18th of April, 1847. [illegible] Puebla, the second city in Mexico, [illegible] Mexico, on the 14th of September, [illegible] Mexican flag was hoisted over the National Palace. [illegible] Santa Anna [illegible] and thus ended the war.

the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms and all their munitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted, but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully

stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfall a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth, with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.

One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadaloupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of $3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of $15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in Mexico were formed into five regiments of infantry, numbered from 1st to 5th, 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th. The two that composed the Brigade of Indiana regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmetto men of South Carolina, the United States marines, under Gen. Jasper Shields, and troops from Kentucky, because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounters at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the star-and-stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contest of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatliff, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3d Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and

subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Artillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Ranche, December 5th; Napaloncan, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matacordera, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th, and on the cessation of hostilities returned to Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848, while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty [illegible] the brigade, and garrisoned [illegible] of Vera [illegible] with the troops of [illegible] Chapultepec.

The war with Mexico cost the United States sixty-six [illegible] but that amount was not paid away for [illegible] national [illegible]; there was something else at stake, [illegible] a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, its annexation and assignment of a [illegible]

SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1823: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of

Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny."

FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls, but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had already resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de facto* members present and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification. The Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.

INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States: to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death —a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA, /
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861.

TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.

The sum of $10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavailable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was depriving in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overlooked every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his undaunted courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and [illegible] assertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently a few days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty and the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent corps d'armée (51,000 men) of 1812 two years later, in 1854. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanimity with the result of bristling with arms, and from every square mile of their State represented by soldiers they stood ready to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and colonies within the limits of the then United States. This fear was not animated by hostility to the Union soldiers of the Southern States, but rather by a natural spirit akin to that which urges the oldest brother to correct the perverse follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor. In this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Rebellion to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the new troops were not only animated by a patriotic feeling, but also by the beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism said:

> "I would not have a slave to till my ground,
> To carry me, to fan me while I sleep
> And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth
> That slaves bought and sold have ever raised.
> No. Dear as freedom is—and, in my heart
> Just estimation, prized above all price
> I had much rather be myself the slave
> And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,

answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State, who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity

strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1854, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs. I. S. Noble and Alvin D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capital that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitals, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, which assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a vote of $1,000,000 for the reorganization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them in full, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes	$1,000,000
Purchase of arms	500,000
Contingent military expenses	100,000
Organization and support of regts. for 3 months	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The severity with which these laws were put in force, the diligence and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic spirit under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, seemed to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, whose seed was to be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her cities, to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-

iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment, commanded by Col. T. T. Crittenden.
Seventh " " " " Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth " " " " W. P. Benton.
Ninth " " " " R. H. Milroy.
Tenth " " " " T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh " " " " Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. * * * * * * *

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN,
Major-General, U. S. A.

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize

the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

"Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you in the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country."

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 11th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosecrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. J. J. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,134 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,

after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864,—four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonelcy to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeysville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,

including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21st Regiment was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22d Regiment, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 15th June.

The 23d Battalion, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experiences before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unsullied honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman renewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24th Battalion, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to this State August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25th Regiment, of Evansville, mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men

and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 26TH BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28TH OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29TH BATTALION of La Porte, under Col J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosencrans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30TH REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Cruft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization

was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32D REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut. Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation on Texas.

The 33D REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34TH BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 13th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Ranche, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Brownsville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35TH OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.

The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch, therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Learning, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and

[illegible] proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent [illegible] the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave regiments [illegible] took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, [illegible] guarding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace crowned [illegible] with gold.

The 31st Regiment, or Second Cavalry, the first complete regiment of horsemen raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1862. Its [illegible] Col. John A. Bridgland, and [illegible] to the field. Its first war experience was [illegible] Corinth, in October, 1862, and at Bear Wallow, Green's Gulch, Mount Vernon, Ky., Stanford, Perryville, and Crab Orchard, followed in succession, each battle bringing to the regiment honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious service under Sherman, in the Atlanta campaign, and again [illegible] Wheeler in the rear [illegible] Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of September it went home, [illegible] was mustered out at Nashville, and returned home to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 32d, under Col. I. C. Lane, entered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, [illegible] Mission Ridge, Atlanta, Resaca, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

The 43d Regiment was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. [illegible] K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

The 44th or the Reorganized 7th Congressional District was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of November, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhoun. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooga, the 14th of September, 1865.

The 45th, or Third Cavalry, comprised ten companies

organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' campaign. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. McLaughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

The 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

The 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many

a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50TH REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 29th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51ST REGIMENT, under Col. Abel D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52D REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 50th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 53RD BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an enduring name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54TH REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-

ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd. and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard. Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry [illegible] the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with another regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-

acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Bragg's army investing Munfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to joine the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61st was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. D. F. Mulleu. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62d BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones of Rockport authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 58th Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63d REGIMENT, of Cavalry, under James McMannomy, Lieutenant-Colonel at Camp and D. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further movement in the matter. It was, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its

last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 8th of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the entire gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,— always wearing garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovation of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under

Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut. Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who invested its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* for Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 78TH REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosecrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,

together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. I. W. Petit. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for forty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrilas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 20th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners, but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Salisbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville

on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82ND REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83RD REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,500 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85TH REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86TH REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87TH REGIMENT, organized at South Bend, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to

the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. L. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Colonelcy of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 830. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of

Gen Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

The 94TH AND 95TH REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

The 96TH REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th, then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

The 97TH REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1862, under Col. Lionel A. Chesterton. Reaching the west, early in the year, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in the grand movement on Vicksburg, by the inland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached it completed its list of battles at Goldsboro, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was discontinued at Washington on the 30th of the following June. During its term of service the regiment was 1,[illegible] men, including the [illegible] Corps killed among the assaults on rebel positions along the Georgia Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

The 98TH REGIMENT was authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was never used in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

The 99TH REGIMENT was formed within the Ninth Congressional District, went into camp on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. John Ellis, Lawyer, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th [illegible] Corps. The valued services thereafter rendered by this regiment [illegible] and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions have given it a fair fame. It was discontinued on the 7th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

The 100TH REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Samuel J. Stoughton, mustered

into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 1th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month. 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles, together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101st Regiment was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tendered to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102d Regiment, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103d, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102d Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, or on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104th Regiment of Minute Men was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, Lafayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105th Regiment consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,

Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 18th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 719 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 788 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canning, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 708 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South

after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113TH REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114TH REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments, the rebel General, John H. Morgan, and his robber cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

SIX MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115TH REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116TH REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Wilcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117TH REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118TH REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the

State capital on the 14th of February, 1864. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1863. The rank and file numbered 1,213, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying, "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. For hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have only justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

THE 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

THE 121ST, OR NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is

pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "Sultana." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122D REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, filled in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123D REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863-64, and mustered March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John T. Morgan. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last years of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta and its battle encounter to escape Forrest's 15,000 armed horsemen, the [illegible] regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming other companies raised for the 123D Regiment, which was intended to be cavalry, and was mustered [illegible] at Columbus on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Resaca, Rocky Face, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 19th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and made a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 4th August 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1863, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-

surpassed for its efficiency and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 139th, or ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and ordered to Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the campaign from Nashville, pressing in the pursuit as far as Decatur, Alabama. There it was dismounted and assigned to duty there. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and ordered to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it remained on duty until September, 1865.

The 127th, or TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Indianapolis in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it did good service, took a prominent part in the campaign through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in the extreme, returned from the field after discharge on the 8th of September, 1865.

The 128th Regiment was raised in the Tenth Congressional District, and rendezvoused at Muncietown, Muncie City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 1st of March, 1864. On the 24th it was ordered to the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division, participating in Dallas, Dalton, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the pursuit of Hood to Columbia, were all participated in by the regiment, which remained in service long after the termination of the war, doing the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129th Regiment was, like the former, mustered in at Muncietown, Delaware County, under Colonel Charles Case, and left for the front on the 7th March, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 28, 1865, when it was disembodied at Salisbury, North Carolina.

The 130th Regiment, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 26th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131st, or THIRTIETH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.

It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjugation or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132d REGIMENT, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133D REGIMENT, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134TH REGIMENT, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135TH REGIMENT was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136TH REGIMENT comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137TH REGIMENT, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,

and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (unreformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col Geo Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Vevay, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141st REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col Brady's command.

The 142d REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comparet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 1st of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864.

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143d REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.

The 144TH REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145TH REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147TH REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

The 148TH REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 5th of September, it received its final discharge.

The 149TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

The 150TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 151ST REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returning to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.

W. W. Griswold, and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153d Regiment was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154th Regiment, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 25th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155th Regiment, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156th Battalion, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left for duty to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out, the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiriting patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.

OUR COLORED TROOPS.

The 28TH REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and under Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 24th of April, 1864. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster, but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klauss, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klauss resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to June, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

THE THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Mound's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names

which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The FOURTH BATTERY, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosencrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well earned reputation to the very day of its muster out —the 1st of August, 1865 Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt S. F. Johnson.

The FIFTH BATTERY was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 153 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The SIXTH BATTERY was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The SEVENTH BATTERY comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.

The EIGHTH BATTERY, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The NINTH BATTERY. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27 [illegible] the destruction of 65 men, leaving only ten to represent [illegible]. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, [illegible] mustered out.

The TENTH BATTERY was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The ELEVENTH BATTERY was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The TWELFTH BATTERY was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 7th of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The THIRTEENTH BATTERY was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it

was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The Fourteenth Battery, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The Fifteenth Battery, under Captain L. C. H. Von Sehlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The Sixteenth Battery was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1863, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The Seventeenth Battery, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on those battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 3d of July, 1865.

The Eighteenth Battery, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the

front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosecrans, it appeared prominent at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first-class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

The NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

The TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 26th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.

The TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1863, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburgh, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862, remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread name. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 19th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY, or "WILDER'S BATTERY," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "First Independent Battery," and became known as "Rigby's Battery." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any one during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmutations, but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "War of the Rebellion" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:

Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No of Battles.
Virginia	90	Maryland	7
Tennessee	51	Texas	3
Georgia	41	South Carolina	2
Mississippi	24	Indian Territory	2
Arkansas	19	Pennsylvania	1
Kentucky	18	Ohio	1
Louisana	15	Indiana	1
Missouri	9		
North Carolina	8	Total	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious

of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is always subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in the great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The undivided devotion, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a lustre around the beloved State of which any people might justly be proud. Without national jealousy [illegible] our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us on almost every battle-field of the war, to say that they have always placed Indiana on the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men; the greater portion of them serving for three years, and to guard upon the remainder less than seven States could have been found which furnished so large a number. Indiana has from time to time been called upon to aid in suppressing rebel mobs, and thereby our southern border [illegible] from invasion."

After the War

In 1865 the Legislature convened on the [illegible] Morton resigned his office in consequence of the [illegible] to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad [illegible] the Executive chair during the remainder of Mr. [illegible] the Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the [illegible] to the Federal Constitution, constituting all [illegible] the country or subject to its jurisdiction citizens [illegible] United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color, reduc-

ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc., while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and $1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative

ANTELOPE AND GAZELLE IN SEARCH OF FOOD AT

commission reported that $413,590 48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6. The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.

FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to $20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging almost so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will exhaust the collections of the present year, especially when their notes after being made receivable by the agents of the State [illegible] depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice. Nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would unfriendly adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which

had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation, numerous banks with fictitious capital were established, immense issues of paper were made, and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This [illegible] produced the consequences which [illegible] such a scheme, namely, unbounded visions of [illegible] and the wild [illegible] which resulted [illegible] and wealth to the [illegible]. The year 1821 was [illegible] great financial panic [illegible] was the first experienced by [illegible] of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, [illegible] view of the situation, referring [illegible] to the [illegible] of the State [illegible] were abundant, the [illegible] was setting in [illegible] everything seemed to [illegible]. But [illegible] the white race still [illegible] patronize European [illegible] with the [illegible] of the surplus [illegible] European [illegible] of wealth [illegible] the talent of the people [illegible]. The [illegible] and prostrated [illegible] to change [illegible] and [illegible] thought [illegible] first appeared.

In 1822-3, [illegible] the surplus [illegible] instead of [illegible] manufactories were what the people needed to make [illegible] independent. They not only gave employment to [illegible] whose services were [illegible] valueless, but also create [illegible] for a great portion

of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was $4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of $6,695,365. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was $1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were $[illegible]04.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to $500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over $5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false

tions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delu-
ve in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature.
The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling
ack upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially
that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the
ue and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1842-49, succeeded well in maintaining the
redit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State
nd its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public
orks, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims
gainst the Government.

At the close of his term Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the
enate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to Decem
er, 1849, Lieut.-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1852 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new
mpetus to the prosperity of the State, and opened the way for a
reater volume of general trade; but this law was the source of
any abuses, extensive wild-cat and other issues of worthless
ills of wealth
ere provided, and as a consequence a great deal of damaging
peculation was charged to

In 1857 the system of the same was repealed, and the large
ums of the State were [illegible] the promotion
f railroads and canals.

[illegible]

For the two years from November 1, 1869, the financial condition of the
ate, as [illegible] and that of most other States generally
as [illegible] and steadily improving condition. October 31
f the year, the date of the last report, there was a surplus of
$[illegible], the treasury. The receipts for the year amounted to
$[illegible], and the disbursements to $2,043,980, leaving a balance
of $[illegible]. The debt of the State to November, 1871, was
$[illegible].

Among the principal articles of export from the State
are flour and pork. Nearly all the wheat raised within the State
is [illegible] farms within its limits, especially in the north-
ern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern
part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines
in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral
resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can

see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is $117,462,161; wages paid, $35,461,987; cost of material, $104,321,632; value of products, $301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was $460,120,974; of personal estate, $203,354,070; true valuation of both, $1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to $2,948,078; for county purposes, $4,654,476, and for municipal purposes, $3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was $1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was $2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in

congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the governors succeeding him to 1842, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the Older States East and [illegible] be added. "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much ultra excitement, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of $100,000, at a premium of 12½ per cent, on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of this year $54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and $52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the

Lake. In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor [illegible] said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In relation to this object, the policy of organizing a General Board [illegible] is respectfully suggested." The [illegible] of Legislative action to the Lawrenceburg & [illegible] to which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie [illegible] rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from [illegible] forks of the Wabash, about [illegible] was completed for about $232,000, including all repairs. Upon the portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, [illegible] and the citizens assembled to witness the mingling of the waters of the two, drawn with those of the Wabash, connecting [illegible] lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico. On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active.

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned

without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was accomplished; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year, and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 27 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks, from La Fontaine creek to Logansport. Progress was made; the line from Logansport to Lafayette was placed under contract, dock-ponds and the Wabash water-power, extending to Lawrenceburg through the valley of the Whitewater, were also under contract; and also 23 miles of the Central canal, from Indianapolis, which was completed to Broad Ripple, on White river, the others five miles each, on the Lafayette line, and the remainder to Lafayette.

[illegible] year [illegible] and the [illegible]

[illegible] Whig [illegible] Democratic [illegible] the [illegible] the internal [illegible] people. They feared [illegible] was being squeezed from every [illegible] they could never be [illegible] but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He

told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. * * * The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed $3,527,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which $1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about $200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1835, to about $45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than

ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of $5,600,000, and it required at least $14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length at a cost of $2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steamboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was $1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same $408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length, estimated cost, $718,672; amount expended, $420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek, 76½ miles; estimated cost, $1,675,735; amount expended to that date, $1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, $2,299,853; amount expended, $586,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.

6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, $3,532,394; amount expended, $331,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, $2,624,823; amount expended, $156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, $2,046,[illegible]; amount expended, $1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, $593,737; amount expended, $[illegible]18. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 2[illegible] miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, $1,127,295; amount expended, $654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, $1,651,80[illegible]; amount expended, $372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Crawfordsville [illegible].

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, $[illegible]2,500; amount expended by Indiana, $9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, $19,914,424; amount expended, $8,[illegible]64,528. The State debt at this time amounted to $13,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great

and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of $1,200 to $1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality or richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.

These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837-'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people"—*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of $500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.

COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of abo 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, a extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on t south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the fo lowing counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Cla Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubo Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawfor Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marke varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and canne coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 80 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about 4½ cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.

There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this [illegible] has vastly increased. This coal consists of 81½ to 83½ per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown

oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime stone is found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board. The provisions of this act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any county may associate organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and bylaws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing their officers; each society is entitled to receive of $50 for its own treasury, and to the same amount from the State Treasury, upon [illegible] upon the condition that the society shall raise by individual subscription a like amount.

2. These societies shall [illegible] premiums on horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, poultry, domestic fabrics, agricultural implements, domestic objects [illegible] and shall have power to [illegible] and to regulate the manner in which [illegible] shall have equal opportunity with the [illegible] and to award premiums on essays upon subjects connected with agriculture, and on reports of the progress and improvement [illegible] in county; [illegible] statements of the premiums awarded.

3. The [illegible] shall [illegible] and shall [illegible] awards and [illegible] and they shall report in writing to the State Board [illegible] proceedings. Failing to do [illegible] shall receive no payment from their county funds.

[illegible] BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local

societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structures, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interests of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Sutherland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.

The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,480, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be $183,946,000; those of Indiana, $122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at $61,032,000 more, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only $122,914,000. Thus we can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacture of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburg last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 24,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and about 20,000 tons from the iron mines of Pennsylvania. We cannot manufacture the iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, to a very great extent, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburg, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want is the opportunity to diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Meridian street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is

approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. [illegible] Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856; [illegible] Wagner; 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John D. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853, Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865, and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from $4,651 in 1852 to $45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,

Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18. Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.

In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the great and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and [illegible].

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave, and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of $1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being $61 65. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,— meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, "boarding and clothing itself," and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 $160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.

In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated $500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provided that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at $2 an acre, and valued therefore at $1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees

for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select [illegible] of the townships capable of executing the school [illegible], the people were thereby awakened to the necessity [illegible] their very best men; and although, of course, many [illegible] were made by trustees, the operation of the [illegible] adult population as well as the youth, and [illegible] the policy of appointing its best men [illegible]. The result is a grand surprise to all [illegible] dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the [illegible] machinery going, a pamphlet of [illegible] pages, containing the law with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of superintendent of public instruction [illegible] throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under the law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously owned by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township, on an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit to be used in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least [illegible] school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation. The Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses

half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to $2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding $300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns

of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realized for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year	Length of School in Days.	No. of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,020
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,092	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,830,747
1878	129	13,676	512,535	699,153	3,065,068

The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,865

Increase for year ending		Increase for year ending	
Sept. 1, 1869	17,609	May 1, 1874	13,922
" 1, 1870	9,063	" 1, 1875	13,372
" 1, 1871	3,091	" 1, 1876	11,491
" 1, 1872	8,811	" 1, 1877	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months)	2,903	" 1, 1878	4,447
		Total, 1878	699,153

No. of white males	354,971	females	333,433	687,304
" colored	5,857	"	5,912	11,849
				699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,713, and of white females 247,633; total, 505,054; of colored males, 5,764; females, 5,057; total, 7,181; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 34 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children, and 61 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: "As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system."

collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 186; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about $15,000 and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and

classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

"SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as to the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

"First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

"Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

"Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

"Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

"Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad

grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He therefore sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution, indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip, April 9, 1867, for $212,238.50, which sum, in compounding, has increased to nearly $400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered $150,000 and Tippecanoe county $50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which 86½ acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings

y be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the dern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles d measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a adrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories gh, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other build-gs, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommo-tions are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet suffi-ntly large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, ils and antiquities, purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former esident of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or useum, pending the construction of a new building. The military ll and gymnasium is 100 feet front age by 50 feet deep, and only e story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exer-es in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supply-g the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this partment is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable holding 5,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, th useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, $37,807.07; labora-ory, $15,000; dormitory, $32,000; military hall and gymnasium, $6,410.47; boiler and gas house, $4,814; barn and shed, $1,500; work-shop, $1,000; dwelling and barn, $2,500.

Beside the original donations, Legislative appropriations, vary-ng in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, $600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstan-es, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regu-lar term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum

comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874–'5, there were but 84 students.

INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success, but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power, their efforts to this end being very successful, and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the

ate. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University. The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self limiting of themselves, in their conduct by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The ideal and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between the scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it. He is expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer, he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE, VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers

were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and development is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.

Notre Dame University, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 3 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was formed in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 5,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after the first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1837, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

Howard College, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 150 students.

Union Christian College, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1865, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 150 students.

Moore's Hill College, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, six instructors, and 142 students.

Earlham's College, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 107 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

Wabash College, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

Concordia College, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

Hanover College, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.

Hartsville University, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

Northwestern Christian University, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843. It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beecher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was $110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates $300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of

or Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped. The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the fruit solely of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of $100 to each, to wit, viz: Malissa and Peggie Garrettson Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Philbrick, and a girl whose name before marriage was Abigail Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than $50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.

2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or

over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

2. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana, and even those without the State have only to pay $2 10 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The pupil's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil or friends of the pupil must remove him or her from the institute during the school vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal notification enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.

the next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, when a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of $30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at a aggregate cost of $220,000. The main building has a façade of 250 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of $800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.

HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the $100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed at a cost of $75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage

624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and con
the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing
ms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and
her officers, with those of the female employes. Immediately
the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a
ridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel
ies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen,
ery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apart
and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-
50 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an
ishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose,
on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male
oyes.

THE STATE PRISON SOUTH

first penal institution of importance is known as the "State
South," located at Jeffersonville and was the only prison
It was established in 1821. Before that time it was
ary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-
Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the
ers were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt
over, who was killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James
ell, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a
ner named Williams, Messrs. Patterson, Hensley, and Jos.
Under the rule of the latter of these lessees, the atten-
of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of
ing convict labor, and instead of the prisoners being per
ted to serve private parties, their work was turned in the direc-
of their own prison, where for the next few years they were
ployed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State
on South." The structure, the result of prison labor, stands
10 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and work-
ops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure ground.
It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the
ers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated
ratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to
p. This fact was evident from the high mortality character-
g life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the
ernment to remedy a state of things which had been permitted
exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a
ality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted

to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of $20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose $50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated $20,000

ward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently showed over $11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its chief earnings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and cigarettes, their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs very much, to its credit, in its sanitary condition, has always the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its discipline is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its convicts have been very few and insignificant, and the number of escapes but also comparatively small. From whatever point the northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of the establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to the Board of Directors and its able warden.

FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869 caused a Legislative committee to be brought forward, which would lessen tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the humane and philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the necessary legislative sanction, and further appropriated $50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from a proclamation of the Governor:

"Whereas, said institution shall have been proclaimed to be ready for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive such into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite

that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

"2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian to whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

"3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

In addition to these articles of the bill a formal section of instruction to the wardens of state prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers of three gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hanway, [illegible] to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on its recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another $50,000 which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the "Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls."

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the

ever is the engine-house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, and are a credit to the institution.

December 31, 1879, there were in connection with the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "cottage-system" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the control of the institution appears to be up with the times.

INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the legislature appropriated $50,000 to aid in the [illegible] to be located [illegible] for the correction and reformation of juvenile [illegible] with full powers [illegible] Control, the members of which were to be appointed [illegible] Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Board assembled at the [illegible] at Indianapolis, [illegible] 1867, and elected [illegible] president, and [illegible] Chicago, so that a vote by the [illegible] there might [illegible] a better knowledge and [illegible] their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati and the Ohio State Reform [illegible] were also visited with this object, and after full [illegible] of the varied governments of those institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, [illegible] the inmates into separate [illegible] or small houses, and also having a separate home, [illegible] Office and family offices, all under the control of a general superintendent. The [illegible] being agreed, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and practically as a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Dr. Elder selected the site three fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its salubrity and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a tract of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868,

three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, being rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting room for the boys. On the third floor are family dormitories, a clothes-room and a room for the matron, who resides next to the house father. And since the removal to the first one, from Hendricks county, January 28, 1868, the home plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected

THE LOG CABIN.

After arriving and selecting a suitable location, the next thing in order was to erect a log cabin, a description of which may be interesting to many of our younger readers, as in some sections these old-time dwellings are no more to be seen. Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally 12 or 15 feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. As many neighbors as they could boast who were available would be called upon to assist in the house raising. Each end of every log was notched [illegible] so that they would lie as close down as possible, and as they [illegible] the proprietor would proceed to "chink and daub" the [illegible] to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house was [illegible] every log, as the logs of the intervening time would [illegible] a great part of the winter. The usual height of the [illegible] was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by [illegible] the logs gradually at each end of the building near the [illegible] floor was made by laying down straight small logs or [illegible] poles, sometimes split, generally about two and a half feet from gable to gable, and on these poles were laid the "clapboards," three feet in length, shingling, allowing about two and a half feet to the weather. These clapboards, were fastened to their places on the [illegible] poles, corresponding in place with the joists [illegible] and these again were held to their place by "runs" [illegible] which were chunks of wood from 15 to 20 inches long, three inches thick, from one end. Clapboards were made from the [illegible] logs by splitting or sawing them into three-foot lengths and by using a frow, which was a simple [illegible] fixed at right angles to its handle. This was driven into the [illegible] wood by a mallet. As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was [illegible] over from side to side and thus [illegible] by a [illegible] piece of timber.

The chimney of the Western pioneer's cabin was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting out after the structure was up, and by building on the outside from the ground up, a stone column or a column of sticks and

mud, the sticks being laid up cob-house fashion. The fire-place thus made was often large enough to receive fire-wood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back-log," would be nearly as large as a saw-log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultivation. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer-hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls if a mill was to be had; otherwise the door would be left by shortening logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clapboards to two or three wooden bars, and was hung upon wooden hinges. A wooden latch with its catch then finished the door, and the latch was raised by a string on the outside by pulling a buckskin string. For security at night this latch-string was drawn in, but to friends and neighbors, or to strangers, the "latch-string was always hanging out," in a welcome. In the interior, over the fire-place would be a shelf, called "the mantel," on which stood the candlestick or lamp, some coveted gourd table-ware, possibly a wooden clock, and other articles. In the fire-place would be the crane, sometimes a forked limb of wood, on which the pots were hung for cooking. In the corner of the cabin hung the ever-useful rifle and powder-horn, in one corner stood the larger bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle-bed for the children; in another stood the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, with a smaller one by its side; in another the home-made table of course, there was in the living, in the remaining corner was a rude cupboard holding the table-ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue-edged plates, standing edgewise on their edges against the back, to make the display of table furniture more conspicuous; while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottomed or Windsor chairs and two or three stools.

These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind and true-hearted people. They were strangers to mock modesty, and the traveler, seeking lodgings for the night, or desirous of spending a few days in the community, if willing to accept the rude offering, was always welcome, although how they were disposed of at night the reader might not easily imagine, for, as described, a single room was made

would quickly and nicely bake. Turkey and spareribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were not much used. The hominy, however, was generally mulled corn—nixtamal—from which the hull, or bran, had been taken by [illegible] process called "lye hominy." True hominy and samp were unknown among us. A popular method of making [illegible] was to cut out or burn a large hollow in the end of a [illegible] in the shape of a mortar, and pounding the corn in this up and down or beetle suspended on the [illegible] This and the well-sweep consisted of [illegible] fixed in an upright fork [illegible] fashion. It was [illegible] the samp was sufficiently pounded [illegible] floated off, and the [illegible]

The chief articles [illegible] or samp, venison, [illegible] more than half the year, [illegible] other game, with few additional vegetables [illegible] Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as were [illegible]

WOMAN'S WORK.

Besides cooking in the manner described, the women had many other arduous duties to perform, one of the chief of which was spinning. The "big wheel" was used for spinning yarn, and the "little wheel" for spinning flax. These simple instruments furnished the principal music of the family, and were operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, attained [illegible] pecuniary expense and with far less practice than is necessary for the girls of our period to acquire a skillful use of their costly and elegant instruments. But those wheels, indispensable a few years ago, are all now superseded by the mighty factories which overspread the country, furnishing cloth of all kinds at an expense ten times less than would be incurred now by the old system.

The loom was not less necessary than the wheel, though they were not needed in so great numbers. Not every house had a loom

that I have worn many in my youth, and a working man never wore a better garment. Dressed deer-skins and blue cloth were worn commonly in the winter for pantaloons. The blue handkerchief and the deer-skin moccasins covered the head and feet generally of the French Creoles. In 1800 scarcely a man thought himself clothed unless he had a belt tied round his blanket coat, and on one side was hung the dressed skin of a pole-cat filled with tobacco, pipe, flint and steel. On the other side was fastened, under the belt, the butcher knife. A Creole in this dress felt like Tam O'Shanter filled with usquebaugh—he could face the devil. Checked calico shirts were then common but in winter flannel was frequently worn. In the summer the working men and the *voyageurs* often took their shirts off in hard work and hot weather, and turned out the naked back to the sun and sun."

"Among the Americans," he adds, "home-made wool hats were the common wear. Fur hats were not common and scarcely a boot was seen. The covering of the feet in winter was chiefly moccasins made of deer-skins and sometimes of tanned leather. Some wore shoes, but not common in very early times. In the summer the greater portion of the young people rode and walked, and many of the old went barefoot. The substantial and universal outside wear was the blue hunting shirt. This is an excellent garment, and I have never been so happy since I laid it off. It is made of wide skirts, open before with ample size so as to envelop the body almost twice around. Sometimes it had a large cape, which answers well to say the shoulders from the rain. A belt is mostly used to keep the garment close around the person, and nevertheless, there is nothing light about it to hamper the body. It is often fringed and at times the fringe is composed of red, and other gay colors. The belt frequently, is sewed to the hunting shirt. The vest was mostly made of striped linsey. The colors were made often with alum, copperas and madder, boiled with the bark of trees, in such a manner and proportions as the old ladies prescribed. The pantaloons of the masses were generally made of deer-skin and linsey. Coarse blue cloth was sometimes made into pantaloons.

"Linsey, neat and fine, manufactured at home, composed generally the outside garments of the females as well as the males

he ladies and finely colored and woven to suit their fancy. A
onnet, composed of calico or some gay goods, was worn on the head
ith flowers in the open air. Jewelry on the pioneer ladies
s uncommon. A gold ring was an ornament not often seen."

In 1820 a change in dress began to take place, and before 1830,
ording to local usage of the pioneer customs had disappeared.
The blue linsey hunting-shirt, with red or white fringe, had given
ace to the dress coat. [illegible] would be more like the fact.] The
vest, with the tail of the garment hanging down behind, had
on the outside for lack of wood or fur. Boots and shoes had sup-
ed the deer-skin moccasin and leather breeches stripped
to [illegible] buckskin, and [illegible] before unmentionables of a
more modern pattern. The [illegible] had still greater progressed.
The old-time cotton or woven rocks span, woven
[illegible] with their own hair, [illegible] and striped and cross-barred
[illegible] wool fabrics, had given place to gowns of silk and
[illegible]. The [illegible] of [illegible], now changed to shoes
[illegible] skin moccasins, [illegible] formerly unbonneted,
[illegible] with a velvet [illegible] or [illegible] displayed the charms
of [illegible] the [illegible] fancy [illegible] bonnet, [illegible] straw, silk and
[illegible]. The young ladies [illegible] of walking [illegible] on two to
[illegible] miles, enjoying themselves and looking as [illegible] winds
[illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] of the present worshipers formerly
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of the people, [illegible] mounted
[illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

The [illegible] of every household [illegible] changes quite as
much [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. The chronicler
[illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of 1820 to 1830, and
[illegible] them with the present, [illegible] [illegible] with the tend-
ency to almost monotonous uniformity in dress and manners
[illegible] from the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], afforded by steamer,
[illegible], telegraph and newspaper. Home manufactures have
[illegible] driven from the household by the lower priced fabrics of
[illegible] mills. The [illegible] [illegible] and the copperas colored
[illegible] of home manufacture, so familiar a few years ago, have
[illegible] place to the cassimeres and cloths of noted factories. The
[illegible]-made clothing stores, like a touch of nature, made the whole
[illegible] kin, and may drape the charcoal man in a dress-coat and a

stove-pipe hat. The prints and silks of England and France give a variety of choice and an assortment of colors and shades such as the pioneer women could hardly have dreamed of. Godey and Demorest and Harper's Bazar are found in our modern farm-houses, and the latest fashions of Paris are not uncommon.

FAMILY WORSHIP.

The Methodists were generally first on the ground in pioneer settlements, and at that early day they seemed more demonstrative in their devotions than at the present time. In those days, too, pulpit oratory was generally more eloquent and effective, while the grammatical dress and other "worldly" accomplishments were not so assiduously cultivated as at present. But in the manner of conducting public worship there has probably not been so much change as in that of family worship, or "family prayers" as it was often called. We had then most emphatically an American edition of that pious old Scotch practice so eloquently described in Burns' "Cotter's Saturday Night:"

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face
They round the ingle form a circle wide;
The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,
The big ha' Bible, ance his father's pride:
His bonnet reverently is laid aside,
His lyart haffets wearing thin an' bare
Those strains that once did in sweet Zion glide.
He wales a portion with judicious care,
And "let us worship God," he says with solemn air.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise;
They tune their hearts,—by far the noblest aim;
Perhaps "Dundee's" wild warbling measures rise,
Or plaintive "Martyr's," worthy of the name,
Or noble "Elgin" beats the heavenward flame,—
The sweetest far of Scotia's hallowed lays
Compared with these, Italian trills are tame;
The tickled ear no heart felt raptures raise;
Nae unison hae they with our Creator's praise.

The priest like father reads the sacred page,—
How Abraham was the friend of God on high, etc.

Then kneeling down to heaven's Eternal King
The saint, the father and the husband prays:
Hope "springs exulting on triumphant wing,"
That thus they all shall meet in future days;

There ever bask in uncreated rays,
No more to sigh or shed the bitter tear,
Together hymning their Creator's praise,
In such society, yet still more dear
While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.

Once or twice a day, in the morning just before breakfast, or in the evening just before retiring to rest, the head of the family would call those around him to order, read a chapter in the Bible, announce the hymn and tune by commencing to sing it, when all would join; then he would deliver a most fervent prayer. If a pious guest were present he would be called on to take the lead in all the exercises of the evening, and if in those days a person who prayed in the family or in public did not pray as if it were his very last on earth, his piety was thought to be defective.

The familiar tunes of that day are remembered by the surviving old settlers as being more spiritual and inspiring than those of the present day, such as Bourbon, Consolation, China, Canaan, Conquering Soldier, Confidence, Devotion, Davis, Fiducia, Funeral Thought, Florida, Golden Hill, Greenfields, Ganges, Idumea, Jamaica, Kentucky, Lenox, Lewsley, Mear, New Orleans, North-field, New Salem, New Durham, Olney, Primrose, Pisgah, Pleyel's Hymn, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Reflection, Supplication, Salvation, St. Thomas, Salem, Tender Thought, Windham, Greenville, etc., as they are named in the Missouri Harmony.

Members of other original denominations also had their family prayer, in which, however, the phraseology of the prayer was somewhat different and the voice not so loud as characterized the old Methodists, United Brethren, etc.

HOSPITALITY.

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might be already a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the new-comer at the log fire. If the stranger was in search of land, he was doubly welcome, and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of the woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "Congress tract" within a dozen miles of his own cabin.

To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to his nearest neighbor, a half-dozen miles away, perhaps. When a "shoat" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a new-comer came in too late for "cropping," the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity, until a crop could be raised. When a new-comer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of the new-comer's proposed cabin and aid him in "gittin'" it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs; another with teams would haul the logs to the ground; another party would "raise" the cabin; while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest domicile would be up and ready for a "house-warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house, when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the new-comer would be as well situated as his neighbors.

An instance of primitive hospitable manners will be in place here. A traveling Methodist preacher arrived in a distant neighborhood to fill an appointment. The house where services were to be held did not belong to a church member, but no matter for that. Boards were raked up from all quarters with which to make temporary seats, one of the neighbors volunteering to lend a hand in the work, while the man of the house, with the faithful rifle on his shoulder, sallied forth in quest of meat, for this truly was a "ground-hog" case, the preacher coming and no meat in the house. The host ceased not the chase until he found the meat in the shape of a deer; returning, he sent a boy out after it, with directions on what "pint" to find it. After services, which had been listened to with rapt attention by all the audience, mine host said to his wife, "Old woman, I reckon this 'ere preacher is pretty hungry and you must git him a bite to eat." "What shall I git him?" asked the wife, who had not seen the deer; "thar's nuthin' in the house to eat." "Why, look thar," returned he; "thar's deer, and thar's plenty of corn in the field; you git some corn and grate it while I skin the deer, and we'll have a good supper for him." It is needless to add that venison and corn bread made a supper fit for any pioneer preacher, and was thankfully eaten.

TRADE.

In pioneer times the transactions of commerce were generally carried on by neighborhood exchanges. Now and then a farmer would load a flat-boat with beeswax, honey, tallow and peltries, with perhaps a few bushels of wheat or corn or a few hundred clapboards, and float down the rivers into the Ohio, and thence to New Orleans, where he would exchange his produce for substantials in the shape of groceries and a little ready money, with which he would return by some one of the two or three steamboats then running. By times there appeared at the best steamboat landings a number of "middle men" engaged in the "commission and forwarding" business, buying up the farmers' produce and the trappers' furs, plume and fine feathers, and sending them to the various distant markets. Their winter's accumulations would be shipped in the spring, and the manufactured goods of the far East or distant West would come back in return; and in all these transactions rarely any money was seen or used. Goods were sold on a year's time to the farmers, and payment made from the proceeds of the succeeding crops. When the crops were sold and the merchant settled up, the surplus was paid out in orders on the store to laborers employed to assist other operators. When a day's work was done the workingman took his employer would ask, "Well, what store-pay do you want your order on?" The answer being given, the order was written out and always cheerfully accepted.

MONEY.

Money was an article little known and seldom seen among the early settlers. Indeed they had but little use for it, as they could transact all their business about as well without it, on the "barter system." Great ingenuity was sometimes displayed. When it failed in any neighbor, long credits contributed to the convenience of the citizens. But for taxes and postage neither the barter nor the credit system would answer, and often letters were suffered to remain a long time in the postoffice for the want of the twenty-five cents demanded by the Government. With all this high price on postage, by the way, the letter had not been brought 500 miles in a day or two, as the case is nowadays, but had probably been weeks on the route, and the mail was delivered at the pioneer's postoffice, several miles distant from his residence, only

once in a week or two. All the mail would be carried by a lone horseman. Instances are related illustrating how misrepresentation would be resorted to in order to elicit the sympathies of some one who was known to have "two bits" (25 cents) of money with him, and procure the required Governmental fee for a letter.

Peltries came nearer being money than anything else, as it came to be custom to estimate the value of everything in peltries. Such an article was worth so many peltries. Even some tax collectors and postmasters were known to take peltries and exchange them for the money required by the Government.

When the first settlers first came into the wilderness they generally supposed that their hard struggle would be principally over after the first year, but alas! they often looked for "easier times next year" for many years before gathering them; and then they came in so slily as to be almost imperceptible. The sturdy pioneer thus learned to bear hardships, privation and hard living as good soldiers do. As the facilities for making money were not great, they lived pretty well satisfied in an atmosphere of good social, friendly feeling, and thought themselves as good as those they had left behind in the East. But among the early settlers who came to this State were many who accustomed to the advantages of an older civilization, to churches, schools and society, became speedily home-sick and dissatisfied. They would remain, perhaps one summer, or at most two, then, selling whatever claim with its improvements they had made, would return to the older States, spreading reports of the hardships endured by the settlers here and the disadvantages which they had found or imagined they had found in the country. These weaklings were not a cultivated class. The slight improvements they had made were sold to men of sterner stuff, who were the sooner able to surround themselves with the necessities of life, while their unfavorable report deterred other weaklings from coming. The men who stayed, who were willing to endure privations, belonged to a different guild; they were heroes every one,—men to whom hardships were things to be overcome, and present privations things to be endured for the sake of posterity, and they never shrank from this duty. It is to these hardy pioneers who could endure, that we to-day owe the wonderful improvement we have made, and the development, almost

ro racalous, that has brought our State in the past sixty years, from a wilderness, to the front rank among the States of this great nation.

MILLING.

Not the least of the hardships of the pioneers was the procuring of bread. The first settlers must be supplied at least one year from other sources than their own lands; but the first crops, however abundant, gave only partial relief, there being no mills to grind the grain. Hence the necessity of grinding by hand-power, and many families were poorly provided with means for doing this. Another way was to grate the corn. A grater was made from a piece of tin sometimes taken from an old, worn-out tin hickey or other vessel. It was thickly perforated, bent into a semi-circular form, and nailed, rough side upward, on a board. The corn was taken in the ear, and grated before it got dry and hard. Corn, however, was eaten in various ways.

Soon after the country became more generally settled, enterprising men were ready to embark in the milling business. Sites along the streams were selected for water-power. A person looking for a mill-site would follow on and down the stream for a desired location, and when found he would go before the authorities and procure a writ [illegible]. This would enable the miller to have the adjoining land officially examined, and the amount of damage by causing a dam was named. Mills being so great a public necessity, they were permitted to be located upon any person's land where the miller thought the site desirable.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

The agricultural implements used by the first farmers in this State would in this age of improvement be great curiosities. The plow used resembled the "bar-share" plow, the iron point consisted of a bar of iron about two feet long, and a broad share of iron welded to it. At the extreme point was a coulter that passed through a beam six or seven feet long, to which were attached handles of corresponding length. The mold board was a wooden one split out of winding timber, or hewed into a winding shape, in order to turn the soil over. Sown seed was brushed in by dragging over the ground a sapling with a bushy top. In harvest-

ing the change is most striking. Instead of the reapers and mowers of to-day, the sickle and cradle were used. The grain was threshed with a flail, or trodden out by horses or oxen.

HOG KILLING.

Hogs were always dressed before they were taken to market. The farmer, if forehanded, would call in his neighbors some bright fall or winter morning to help "kill hogs." Immense kettles of water were heated; a sled or two covered with loose boards or plank, constituted the platform on which the hog was cleaned, and was placed near an inclined hogshead to which the scalding was done; a quilt was thrown over the top of the latter to retain the heat; from a crotch of some convenient tree a projecting pole was rigged to hold the animals for disemboweling and thorough cleaning. When everything was arranged, the best shot of the neighborhood loaded his rifle, and the work of killing was commenced. It was considered a disgrace to make a hog "squeal." He was stunned by a "shoulder stick," that is, running the point of the butcher-knife into the shoulder instead of the cavity of the breast. A squealing fell, the "sticker" inserted into each [illegible] long and well sharpened into his throat. Two persons would then catch him by the hind legs, draw him to the scalding vat, which had just been filled with boiling-hot water, with a sprinkling of good green wood ashes thrown in; then the carcass was plunged and moved around a minute or [illegible] that the hair would slip off easily, then placed on the platform, where they would pitch into him with all their might and clean him as quickly as possible, with knives and other sharp-edged implements; then two stout fellows would take him up between them, and a third man to manage the "gambrel" (which was a stout stick about two feet long, sharpened at both ends, to be inserted between the muscles of the hind legs at or near the hock joint), the animal would be elevated to the pole, where the work of cleaning was finished.

After the slaughter was over and the hogs had had time to cool, such as were intended for domestic use were cut up, the lard "rendered" out by the women of the household, and the surplus hogs taken to market while the weather was cold, if possible. In those days almost every merchant had, at the rear end of his place of

business or at some convenient building, a "pork house," and would buy the pork of his customers and of such others as would sell to him and put it for the market. This gave employment to a large number of hands in every village who would cut and pack pork at wages. The hauling of all this to the river would also give employment to a large number of teams, and the manufacture of pork barrels would keep many coopers busy.

A difference in the convenience of currency and manner of marketing the pork as pork was not so high in those days as at present. [illegible] and were accustomed to pay and pack as five and [illegible] for all. When we were children we were twenty-five cents a year pork was one to two cents a pound. When, as the country grew, better communication, either between the seaboard and the great West, prices went up to two and a half and three cents a pound, the farmers thought they would always be content to raise pork at such a price; but times have changed, even contrary to [illegible]

There was one [illegible] in this method of marketing pork that made [illegible] a paradise for the poor man in the winter time. Upon every [illegible] hogs' heads and pigs' feet were not considered of any value and were freely given to all who could use them. A barrel was [illegible] and salt garnished, the barrel [illegible] and filled down with tenderloins and spareribs [illegible] So great in many cases was the quantity of meat that [illegible] that they would be hauled away in wagon loads and dumped by the wayside out of town.

In [illegible] corn-fed hogs were marketed at twenty-five to fifty cents per head, [illegible] more or less, and corn ten cents a bushel. A good [illegible] cow could be bought for $5 to $10, and that [illegible]

These [illegible] called "times," yet the citizens of the country were [illegible] and but very little suffering for the actual necessities of life was ever known to exist.

PRAIRIE FIRES.

Fires, set out by Indians or settlers, sometimes purposely and sometimes permitted through carelessness, would visit the prairies every autumn, and sometimes the forests, either in autumn or spring, and settlers could not always succeed in defending themselves against the destroying element. Many interesting incidents are related. Often a fire was started to bewilder game, or to bare

a piece of ground for the early grazing of stock the ensuing spring, and it would get away under a wind, and soon be beyond control. Violent winds would often arise and drive the flames with such rapidity that riders on the fleetest steeds could scarcely escape. On the approach of a prairie fire the farmer would immediately set about "cutting off supplies" for the devouring enemy by a "back fire." Thus, by starting a small fire near the bare ground about his premises, and keeping it under control next his property, he would burn off a strip around him and prevent the attack of the on-coming flames. A few furrows or a ditch around the farm constituted a help in the work of protection.

An original prairie of tall and exuberant grass on fire, especially at night, was a magnificent spectacle, enjoyed only by the pioneer. Here is an instance where the frontiersman, proverbially deprived of the sights and pleasures of an old community, is privileged far beyond the people of the present day in this country. One could scarcely tire of beholding the scene, as its awe-inspiring features seemed constantly to increase, and the whole panorama unceasingly changed like the dissolving views of a magic lantern, or like the aurora borealis. Language cannot convey, words cannot express, the faintest idea of the splendor and grandeur of such a conflagration at night. It was as if the pale queen of night, disdaining to take her accustomed place in the heavens, had dispatched myriads upon myriads of messengers to light their torches at the altar of the setting sun until all had flashed into one long and continuous blaze.

The following graphic description of prairie fires was written by a traveler through this region in 1849:

"Soon the fires began to kindle wider and rise higher from the long grass; the gentle breeze increased to stronger currents, and soon fanned the small, flickering blaze into fierce torrent flames, which curled up and leaped along in resistless splendor; and like quickly raising the dark curtain from the luminous stage, the scenes before me were suddenly changed, as if by the magician's wand, into one boundless amphitheatre, blazing from earth to heaven and sweeping the horizon round,—columns of lurid flames sportively mounting up to the zenith, and dark clouds of crimson smoke curling away and aloft till they nearly obscured stars and moon, while the rushing, crashing sounds, like roaring cataracts mingled with distant thunders, were almost deafening; danger, death, glared all around; it screamed for victims; yet, notwithstanding the imminent peril

of prairie fires, one is loth, irresolute, almost unable to withdraw or seek refuge."

WILD HOGS.

When the earliest pioneer reached this Western wilderness, game was his principal food until he had conquered a farm from the forest or prairie—rarely, then, from the latter. As the country settled game grew scarce, and by 1800 he who would live by his rifle would have had but a precarious subsistence had it not been for "wild hogs." These animals, left by home-sick immigrants whom the chills or fever and ague had driven out, had strayed into the woods, and began to multiply in a wild state. The woods each fall were full of acorns, walnuts, hazelnuts, and these hogs would grow fat and multiply at a wonderful rate in the bottoms and along the bluffs. The second and third immigration to the country found these wild hogs an unfailing source of meat supply up to that period when they had in the townships contiguous to the river become so numerous as to be an evil, breaking in herds into the farmer's corn-fields or toling their domestic swine into their retreats, where they too became in a season as wild as those in the woods. In 1818 or '20, in a certain township, a meeting was called of citizens of the township to take steps to get rid of wild hogs. At this meeting, which was held in the spring, the people of the township were notified to turn out *en masse* on a certain day and engage in the work of catching, trimming and branding wild hogs, which were to be turned loose, and the next winter were to be hunted and killed by the people of the township, the meat to be divided *pro rata* among the citizens of the township. This plan was fully carried into effect, two or three days being spent in the exciting work in the spring.

In the early part of the ensuing winter the settlers again turned out, supplied at convenient points in the bottom with large kettles and barrels for scalding, and while the hunters were engaged in killing, others with horses dragged the carcasses to the scalding platforms where they were dressed; and when all that could be were killed and dressed a division was made, every farmer getting more meat than enough, for his winter's supply. Like energetic measures were resorted to in other townships, so that in two or three years the breed of wild hogs became extinct.

NATIVE ANIMALS.

The principal wild animals found in the State by the early settler were the deer, wolf, bear, wild-cat, fox, otter, raccoon, generally called "coon," woodchuck, or ground-hog, skunk, mink, weasel, muskrat, opossum, rabbit and squirrel; and the principal feathered game were the quail, prairie chicken and wild turkey. Hawks, turkey buzzards, crows, blackbirds were also very abundant. Several of these animals furnished meat for the settlers; but their principal meat did not long consist of game; pork and poultry were raised in abundance. The wolf was the most troublesome animal, it being the common enemy of the sheep, and sometimes attacking other domestic animals and even human beings. But their hideous howlings at night were so constant and terrifying that they almost seemed to do more mischief by that annoyance than by direct attack. They would keep everybody and every animal about the farm-house awake and frightened, and set all the dogs in the neighborhood to barking. As one man described it: 'Suppose six boys, having six dogs tied, whipped them all at the same time, and you would hear such music as two wolves would make."

To effect the destruction of these animals the county authorities offered a bounty for their scalps; and, besides, big hunts were common.

WOLF HUNTS.

In early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animal, and no small part of their mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night, which always seemed so menacing and frightful to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the real depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting, method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day, in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operation, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten, or more wolves by this means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use

would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given for them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can be easily described.

BEE-HUNTING.

This wild recreation was a peculiar one, and many sturdy backwoodsmen gloried in excelling in this art. He would carefully watch a bee as it filled itself with the sweet product of some flower or leaf-load, and notice particularly the direction taken by it as it struck a "bee line" for its home, which when found would be generally high up in the hollow of a tree. The tree would be marked and in September a party would go and cut down the tree and capture the honey as quickly as they could before it wasted away through the broken walls in which it had been so carefully stowed away by the little busy bee. Several gallons would often be thus taken from a single tree, and by a very little work and pleasant sport, the early settlers could keep themselves in honey the year round. By the time the honey was a year old, or before, it would turn white and granulate, yet be as good and healthful as when fresh. This was by some called "candied" honey.

In some districts the resorts of bees would be so plentiful that all the available hollow trees would be occupied and many colonies of bees would be found at work in crevices in the rock and holes in the ground. A considerable quantity of honey has even been taken from such places.

SNAKES.

In pioneer times snakes were numerous, such as the rattlesnake, viper, adder, blood snake and many varieties of large blue and green snakes, milk snake, garter and water snakes, black snakes, etc., etc. If, on meeting one of these, you would retreat, they would chase you very fiercely; but if you would turn and give them battle, they would immediately run away with all possible speed, hide in the grass and weeds, and wait for a "greener" customer. These really harmless snakes served to put people on their guard against the more dangerous and venomous kinds.

It was the practice in some sections of the country to turn out in companies, with spades, mattocks and crow-bars, attack the principal snake dens and slay large numbers of them. In early spring

the snakes were somewhat torpid and easily captured. Scores of rattlesnakes were sometimes frightened out of a single den, which, as soon as they showed their heads through the crevices of the rocks, were dispatched, and left to be devoured by the numerous wild hogs of that day. Some of the fattest of these snakes were taken to the house and oil extracted from them, and their glittering skins were saved as specifics for rheumatism.

Another method was to so fix a heavy stick over the door of their dens with a long grape-vine attached, that one at a distance could plug the entrance to the den when the snakes were all out sunning themselves. Then a large company of the citizens, on hand by appointment, could kill scores of the reptiles in a few minutes.

SHAKES.

One of the greatest obstacles to the early settlement and prosperity of this State was the "chills and fever," "fever and ague," or "shakes," as it was variously called. It was a terror to newcomers; in the fall of the year almost everybody was afflicted with it. It was no respecter of persons: everybody looked pale and sallow as though he were frost-bitten. It was not contagious, but derived from impure water and air, which are always developed in the opening up of a new country of rank soil like that of the Northwest. The impurities continue to be absorbed from day to day, and from week to week, until the whole body corporate became saturated with it as with electricity, and then the shock came; and the shock was a regular shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on in some cases each day but generally on alternate days, with a regularity that was surprising. After the shake came the fever, and this "last estate was worse than the first." It was a burning-hot fever, and lasted for hours. When you had the chill you couldn't get warm, and when you had the fever you couldn't get cool. It was exceedingly awkward in this respect, indeed it was. Nor would it stop for any sort of contingency; not even a wedding in the family would stop it. It was imperative and tyrannical. When the appointed time came around, everything else had to be stopped to attend to its demands. It didn't even have any Sundays or holidays; after the fever went down you still didn't feel much better. You felt as though you had gone through some sort of collision, thrashing-machine or jarring-machine, and came out not killed, but next thing to it. You felt weak, as though you had run too far after something, and then didn't catch it. You felt languid, stupid and

sore, and was down in the mouth and heel and partially raveled out. Your back was out of fix, your head ached and your appetite crazy. Your eyes had too much white in them, your ears, especially after taking quinine, had too much roar in them, and your whole body and soul were entirely woe-begone, disconsolate, sad, poor and good for nothing. You didn't think much of yourself, and didn't believe that other people did, either, and you didn't care. You didn't quite make up your mind to commit suicide, but sometimes wished some accident would happen to knock either the malady or yourself out of existence. You imagined that even the dogs looked at you with a kind of self-complacency. You thought the sun had a kind of sickly shine about it.

About this time you came to the conclusion that you would not accept the whole Western country as a gift; and if you had the strength and means, you picked up Hannah and the baby, and your traps, and went back "yander" to "Old Virginny," the "Jarseys," Maryland or "Pennsylvany."

"And to-day the swallows flitting
Round my cabin see me sitting
Moodily within the sunshine,
Just inside my silent door,
Waiting for the 'Ager,' seeming
Like a man forever dreaming;
And the sunlight on me streaming
Shed no shadow on the floor,
For I am too thin and sallow
To make shadows on the floor—
Nary shadow any more!"

The above is not a mere picture of the imagination. It is simply recounting in poetic phrase what actually occurred in thousands of cases. Whole families would sometimes be sick at one time and not one member scarcely able to wait upon another. Labor or exercise always aggravated the malady, and it took General Laziness a long time to thrash the enemy out. And those were the days for swallowing all sorts of roots and "yarbs," and whisky, etc., with some faint hope of relief. And finally, when the case wore out, the last remedy taken got the credit of the cure.

EDUCATION.

Though struggling through the pressure of poverty and privation, the early settlers planted among them the school-house at the earliest practical period. So important an object as the education

of their children they did not defer until they could build more comely and convenient houses. They were for a time content with such as corresponded with their rude dwellings, but soon better buildings and accommodations were provided. As may readily be supposed, the accommodations of the earliest schools were not good. Sometimes school was taught in a room of a large or a double log cabin, but oftener in a log house built for the purpose. Stoves and such heating apparatus as are now in use were then unknown. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building, with earthen hearth and a fire-place wide and deep enough to receive a four to six-foot back log, and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a kind of conservatory in summer. For windows, part of a log was cut out in two sides of the building, and may be a few lights of eight by ten glass set in, or the aperture might be covered over with greased paper. Writing desks consisted of heavy oak plank or a hewed slab laid upon wooden pins driven into the wall. The four-legged slab benches were in front of these, and the pupils when not writing would sit with their backs against the front, sharp edge of the writing-desks. The floor was also made out of these slabs, or "puncheons," laid upon log sleepers. Everything was rude and plain; but many of America's greatest men have gone out from just such school-houses to grapple with the world and make names for themselves and reflect honor upon their country. Among these we can name Abraham Lincoln, our martyred president, one of the noblest men known to the world's history. Stephen A. Douglas, one of the greatest statesmen of the age, began his career in Illinois teaching in one of these primitive school-houses. Joseph A. Wright, and several other statesmen of the Northwest have also graduated from the log school-house into political eminence. So with many of her most eloquent and efficient preachers.

SPELLING-SCHOOLS.

The chief public evening entertainment for the first 30 or 40 years of Western pioneering was the celebrated "spelling-school." Both young people and old looked forward to the next spelling-school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we nowadays look forward to a general Fourth-of-July celebration; and when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, yea, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock together to the scene of academical combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was the better, of course, when there was good sleighing; then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

When the appointed hour arrived, the usual plan of commencing battle was for two of the young people who might agree to play against each other, or who might be selected to do so by the schoolmaster of the neighborhood, to "choose sides"; that is, each contestant, or "champion," as he was generally called, would choose the best speller from the assembled crowd. Each one choosing alternately, the favorable strength of the respective parties would be about equal. When all were chosen who could be made to serve, each side would "number," so as to ascertain whether amid the excitement one captain had more spellers than the other. In case he had, some compromise would be made by the aid of the teacher, the awkward circumstances, and then the plan of conducting the campaign, or counting the misspelled words, would be canvassed for a moment by the captains, sometimes by the aid of the teacher and others. There were many ways of conducting the contest and keeping tally. Every section of the country had several favorite methods, and all or most of these were different from what other communities had. At one time they would commence spelling at the head, at another time at the foot; at one time they would "spell across," that is, the first on one side would spell the first word then the first on the other side, next the second in the line on each side, alternately, down to the other end of each line. The question who should spell the first word was determined by the captains guessing what page the teacher would have before him in a partially opened book at a distance; the captain guessing the nearest would spell the first word pronounced. When a word was missed, it would be re-pronounced, or passed along without re-pronouncing (as some teachers strictly

followed the rule never to re-pronounce a word), until it was spelled correctly. If a speller on the opposite side finally spelled the missed word correctly, it was counted a gain of one to that side; if the word was finally corrected by some speller on the same side on which it was originated as a missed word, it was "saved," and no tally mark was made.

Another popular method was to commence at one end of the line of spellers and go directly around, and the missed words caught up quickly and corrected by "word-catchers," appointed by the captains from among their best spellers. These word-catchers would attempt to correct all the words missed on his opponent's side, and failing to do this, the catcher on the other side would catch him up with a peculiar zest, and then there was fun.

Still another very interesting, though somewhat disorderly, method, was this: Each word-catcher would go to the foot of the adversary's line, and every time he "catched" a word he would go up one, thus "turning them down" in regular spelling-class style. When one catcher in this way turned all down on the opposing side, his own party was victorious by as many as the opposing catcher was behind. This method required no slate or blackboard tally to be kept.

One turn, by either of the foregoing or other methods, would occupy 40 minutes to an hour, and by this time an intermission or recess was had, when the buzzing, cackling and hurrahing that ensued for 10 or 15 minutes were beyond description

Coming to order again, the next style of battle to be illustrated was to "spell down," by which process it was ascertained who were the best spellers and could continue standing as a soldier the longest But very often good spellers would inadvertently miss a word in an early stage of the contest and would have to sit down humiliated, while a comparatively poor speller would often stand till nearly or quite the last, amid the cheers of the assemblage. Sometimes the two parties first "chosen up" in the evening would re-take their places after recess, so that by the "spelling-down" process there would virtually be another race, in another form; sometimes there would be a new "choosing up" for the "spelling-down" contest; and sometimes the spelling down would be conducted without any party lines being made. It would occasionally happen that two or three very good spellers would retain the floor so long that the exercise would become monotonous, when a few outlandish words like "chevaux-de-frise," "Onpompanoosuc" or "Baugh-

naughty daughter," as they used to spell it sometimes, would create a little ripple of excitement to close with. Sometimes these words would decide the contest, but generally when two or three good spellers kept the floor until the exercise became monotonous, the teacher would declare the race closed and the standing spellers acquitted in a "drawn game."

The exercises dismissed, the next thing was to "go home," very often by a round about way, "a-sleighing with the girls," which, of course, was with many the most interesting part of the evening's performances. Sometimes, however, too rough to be commended, as boys' frolics were apt to be somewhat rowdyish.

SINGING-SCHOOLS.

Next to the night spelling school the singing-school was an occasion of much jollity, wherein it was difficult for the average singing master to preserve order, as many went more for fun than for music. The exercises of a singing-school, its introduction to the West, was [illegible] spelling-school, reserved, as it were, as the second upward one more notch [illegible]. Good sleighing weather was of course a necessity for the success of these schools, but how many of them have fixed themselves in sleet and rain! Perhaps a greater part of the winter from November to April the roads would be muddy and often impassable, while a very dampening and freezing effect from the roads, as well as the bodies of the young people would be good for [illegible] on such occasions.

The [illegible] to the singing-school was also somewhat different from [illegible] modern times. It was more plodding and heavy, the attention being kept upon the simplest rudiments, as the names of the notes on the staff, and their pitch, and beating time, while comparatively little attention was given to expression and light gleeful music. The very earliest scale introduced in the West was from the South, and the notes, from their peculiar shape, were denominated "patent" or "buckwheat" notes. They were four, of which the round one was always called *sol*, the square one *la*, the triangular one *fa*, and the "diamond-shaped" one *mi*, pronounced *me*; and the chromatic scale, or "gamut" as it was called then, ran thus: *fa, sol, la, fa, sol, la, mi, fa*. The part of a tune nowadays called "treble," or "soprano," was then called "tenor;" the part now called "tenor" was called "treble," and what is now "alto" was then "counter," and when sung according to the oldest rule, was sung by a female an octave higher than marked, and still

on the "chest register." The "old" "Missouri Harmony" and Mason's "Sacred Harp" were the principal books used with this style of musical notation.

About 1850 the "round-note" system began to "come around," being introduced by the Yankee singing-master. The scale was *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si, do*; and for many years thereafter there was much more do-re-mi-ing than is practiced at the present day, when a musical instrument is always under the hand. The Carmina Sacra was the pioneer round-note book, in which the tunes partook more of the German or Puritan character, and were generally regarded by the old folks as being far more spiritless than the old "Pisgah," "Fiducia," "Tender Thought," "New Durham," "Windsor," "Mount Sion," "Devotion," etc., of the old Missouri Harmony and tradition.

GUARDING AGAINST INDIANS.

The fashion of carrying fire-arms was made necessary by the presence of roving bands of Indians, most of whom were ostensibly friendly, but like Indians in all times, treacherous and unreliable. An Indian war was at any time probable, and all the old settlers still retain vivid recollections of Indian massacres, murders, plunder, and frightful rumors of intended raids. While target practice was much indulged in as an amusement, it was also necessary at times to carry their guns with them to their daily field work.

As an illustration of the painstaking which characterized pioneer life, we quote the following from Zebulon Collings, who lived about six miles from the scene of massacre at Pigeon Roost, Indiana: "The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher-knife, with a loaded pistol in my belt. When I went to plow I laid my gun on the plowed ground, and stuck up a stick by it for a mark, so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted. I had two good dogs; I took one into the house, leaving the other out. The one outside was expected to give the alarm, which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I would be awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horse in a stable close to the house, having a port-hole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning, not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand."

THE BRIGHT SIDE.

The history of pioneer life generally presents the dark side of the picture; but the toils and privations of the early settlers were not a series of unmingled sufferings. No; for while the fathers and mothers toiled hard they were not averse to a little relaxation, and had their seasons of fun and enjoyment. They contrived to do something to break the monotony of their daily life and furnish them a good hearty laugh. Among the more general forms of amusement were the "quilting bee," "corn husking," "apple-parring," "log rolling" and "house-raising." Our young readers will doubtless be interested in a description of these forms of amusement, which were made to afford fun and enjoyment to all participating. The "quilting bee," as its name implies, was when the industrious matrons of the busy little insect hive improved each shining hour. They were employed in the manufacture of quilts for the household. In the afternoon circles formed around gathered at an appointed place and while their tongues would not cease to play, the busy fingers were steadily engaged in making the quilt, and desire to always remained to get it out as quickly as possible, for then the fun would begin. In the evening the gentlemen came, and the ladies would then pass quickly by in playing games or dancing. "Corn-husking bees" were when both sexes assisted in the work. They usually assembled in a large barn, which was arranged for the occasion; and when each gentleman had selected a lady partner the husking began. When a lady found a red ear she was entitled to a kiss from every gentleman present; when a gentleman found one he was allowed to kiss every lady present. After the corn was all husked a good supper was served; then the "old folks" would leave, and the remainder of the evening was spent in dancing and in having a general good time. The recreation afforded to the young people on the annual recurrence of these festive occasions was as highly enjoyed, and quite as innocent, as the amusements of the present boasted age of refinement and culture.

The amusements of the pioneers were peculiar to themselves. Saturday afternoon was a holiday in which no man was expected to work. A load of produce might be taken to "town" for sale or traffic without violence to custom, but no more serious labor could be tolerated. When on Saturday afternoon the town was reached, "fun commenced." Had two neighbors business to transact, here it was done. Horses were "swapped." Difficulties settled and

free fights indulged in. Blue and red ribbons were not worn in those days, and whisky was as free as water; twelve and a half cents would buy a quart, and thirty-five or forty cents a gallon, and at such prices enormous quantities were consumed. Go to any town in the county and ask the first pioneer you meet, and he would tell you of notable Saturday-afternoon fights, either of which to-day would fill a column of the *Police News*, with elaborate engravings to match.

Mr. Sandford C. Cox quaintly describes some of the happy features of frontier life in this manner:

We cleared land, rolled logs, burned brush, blazed cut paths from one neighbor's cabin to another and from one settlement to another, made and used hand-mills and hominy mortars, hunted deer, turkey, otter, and raccoons, caught fish, dug ginseng, hunted bees and the like, and—lived on the fat of the land. We read of a land of "corn and wine," and another "flowing with milk and honey;" but I rather think, in a temporal point of view, taking into account the richness of the soil, timber, stone, wild game and other advantages, that the Sugar creek country would come up to any of them, if not surpass them.

I once cut cord-wood, continues Mr. Cox, at 31½ cents per cord, and walked a mile and a half night and morning, where the first frame college was built northwest of town (Crawfordsville). Prof. Curry, the lawyer, would sometimes come down and help for an hour or two at a time, by way of amusement, as there was little or no law business in the town or country at that time. Reader, what would you think of going six to eight miles to help roll logs, or raise a cabin? or ten to thirteen miles to mill, and wait three or four days and nights for your grist? as many had to do in the first settlement of this country. Such things were of frequent occurrence then, and there was but little grumbling about it. It was a grand sight to see the log heaps and brush piles burning in the night on a clearing of 10 or 15 acres. A Democratic torchlight procession, or a midnight march of the Sons of Malta with their grand Gyasticutus in the center bearing the grand jewel of the order, would be nowhere in comparison with the log heaps and brush piles in a blaze.

But it may be asked, Had you any social amusements, or manly pastimes, to recreate and enliven the dwellers in the wilderness? We had. In the social line we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings which were as good as ever

came off in any country, new or old; and if our youngsters did not "trip the light fantastic toe" under a professor of the Terpsichorean art to convert French dancing master, they had many a good time "on puncheon floors and were not annoyed by bad whiskey. And as for manly sports, requiring mettle and muscle, there were lots of wild hogs running in the cat-tail swamps on Lye creek and Mill creek, and among them many large boars that [illegible] Homer's renowned heroes, such as Achilles, Hector and Ajax would have delighted to give chase to. The boys and men of those days had quite as much sport, and made more money and honey by their pathfinding excursions than our city gents nowadays passing time by telegraph where the players are more than 70 miles apart.

WHAT OUR PIONEERS HAVE DONE.

[illegible] a grand State, in many respects second to none in the Union, and in it stand every thing that goes to make a [illegible] prosperous community, far in advance of that [illegible]. Beneath her [illegible] soil [illegible] to supply the State for generations; her [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and many other [illegible] the people rich, prosperous and happy; [illegible] to Him who ordered all these things that have [illegible] and [illegible]. Unmeasured [illegible] of the wild [illegible] that [illegible] our [illegible]. Hungry and [illegible] have peopled [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible]. When but a few years [illegible] the [illegible] with their wild [illegible] of [illegible] the [illegible] and [illegible] of [illegible] to [illegible] the wild whoop of the [illegible] in [illegible] and the [illegible] and [illegible] of our labor and [illegible]. [illegible] to [illegible] the spot where now [illegible] and [illegible] spires of civilization. How great the [illegible]! This change has been brought about by the [illegible] and aggregated labor of [illegible] of God-fearing [illegible], and the noble aspirations of such men and women as make any country great. What will another half century accomplish? There are few, very few, of these old pioneers yet lingering on the shores of time as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts

be as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk about the old-fogy ideas and fogy ways, and want of enterprise on the part of the old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just, but, considering the experiences, education and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, misfortunes, hardships and adventures, and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy and, if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand-mills, or pounded up with mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothing except what was carded, spun, wove and made into garments by their own hands; schools they had none; churches they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at once; luxuries of life they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, inventions and labor-saving machinery of to-day they had not; and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertions, yet they bore these hardships and privations without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but three-score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red men, yet the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize that within these years there has grown up a population of 2,000,000 people, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of the older States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well-cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories, have grown up, and occupy the hunting grounds and camping places of the Indians, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth, comfort and luxury. There is but little left of the old landmarks. Advanced civilization and the progressive demands of revolving years have obliterated all traces of Indian occupancy, until they are only remembered in name.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GOVERNORS.

Arthur St. Clair was born in Scotland in 1734, a grandson of the Earl of Rosslyn; educated at the University of Edinburgh; studied medicine under John Hunter; inherited a large fortune on the death of his mother; entered the British army as an ensign, May 13, 1757, and the next year he came to America; became distinguished under General Wolfe at Quebec; married at Boston, May 14, 1760, Miss Phebe Bayard, half sister of Gov. James Bowdoin; resigned his commission in 1762; settled in Pennsylvania, in 1764, erecting a fine residence and several mills; held many offices, civil and military, and during the Revolutionary war was eminent in his services; was a member of the Continental Congress 1785-'87; President for 1787; Governor of the Northwestern Territory February 1, 1788; made a treaty at Fort Harmar with the Indian tribes in 1789; fixed the seat of the Supreme Court for the Territory, January 1790, at a point which he named Cincinnati, after the society of which he was an officer; became Commander-in-Chief of the U. S. troops, March 4 1791 which position he resigned May 5, 1792; made an unsuccessful expedition against the Indians of the Maumee; his Wabash defeat was vindicated from all blame by a Congressional committee of investigation; was removed from the post of Governor by Jefferson, Nov. 22, 1802, when he settled on a large farm on the summit of Chestnut Ridge, near Greensburg, Pa., where he passed his remaining years in poverty and fruitless efforts to effect a settlement of claims against the U. S. Government, but receiving small pensions, both from the National and State Governments. He died near Greensburg, Aug. 31, 1818. In 1812 he published a "Narrative of the Manner in which the Campaign against the Indians in 1791 was conducted."

William Henry Harrison was born at Berkeley, Virginia, in 1773. In 1801 he was appointed Governor of the Territory of Indiana, which position he held more than ten years. In 1811, in the hard-fought battle of Tippecanoe, he defeated the Indians under the command of the "Prophet." In 1812, was made Brigadier General;

and in March, 1813 was made Major-General. In 1824 he was elected to United States Senate from Ohio. In 1836 was defeated by Van Buren for President. He again became the nominee of the Whig party in 1840, and was chosen President by an overwhelming majority. He was inaugurated March 4, 1841, but died just one month afterward, and his remains now lie near the old homestead at North Bend, Ind.

Thomas Posey was born in Virginia, July 9, 1750; received an ordinary common-school education; removed to Western Virginia in 1769; participated in expeditions against the Ohio Indians, and in many battles of the Revolution, after which he resided for a number of years in Spotsylvania county, Va.; was appointed Brigadier-General, Feb. 14, 1795; moved soon afterward to Kentucky, where he became Lieut.-Governor and Major-General in 1809; was U. S. Senator from Louisiana, 1812-13; succeeded Harrison as Governor of Indiana, in 1813, and became Agent for Indian affairs in 1816. He died at Shawneetown, Ill., March, 19, 1818.

Jonathan Jennings, first Governor of the State of Indiana, 1816-'22, was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., and died near Charlestown, Clark Co., Indiana, July 26, 1834; he was a member of Congress, 1809-'16 and 1822-'31, and in 1819 he was appointed Indian Commissioner by President Monroe.

William Hendricks, the second Governor of the State of Indiana, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1782, and settled in Madison, Indiana, in 1814, where he died May 16, 1850. Besides that of State Executive, he filled many important offices. He was Secretary of the Convention which formed the present Constitution of Indiana, was a Representative in Congress, 1816-'22, and U. S. Senator, 1825-'37.

Noah Noble, Governor, 1831-'7, was born in Virginia, Jan. 15, 1794, and died at Indianapolis in February, 1844. During his term as Governor occurred the Black Hawk war, the inauguration of the great "internal improvements" of so much notoriety, the hard times of 1837, the last exodus of Indians from the State, etc.

David Wallace was born in Philadelphia, Pa., April 4, 1799; graduated at West Point in 1821 as Lieutenant of Artillery, which position he resigned June 1, 1822; removed with his father's family in 1817 to Brookville, Ind.; studied law and acquired an extensive practice in Franklin county; was several times a member

of the Legislature, once a member of the State Constitutional Convention, Lieutenant-Governor, 1837-'40, member of Congress, 1841-'3, and Judge of Marion county, 1856-'9. He died Sept. 4, 1859.

Samuel Bigger was born in Warren county, Ohio, about 1800, graduated at Athens University; studied law at Lebanon and commenced practice in Indiana, attaining eminence in the profession; was a Representative in the State Legislature, 1834-'5, and afterward Judge of the Circuit Court. He was elected Governor of Indiana in 1840, on the Whig ticket, and served his term acceptably. By his recommendation, the Indiana Hospital for the Insane was established. He died in 1845 at Fort Wayne.

James B. Bruce was born in Stockbridge, Vt., Dec. 1, 1791, educated at Transylvania University; Jan. 1, 1824 he established himself in the practice of law at Bloomington, Ind., in 1826 he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for his district; was State Senator, 1830-'5, and a leader of the Democratic party; in 1836 he was appointed Superintendent of the Land Office; resumed practice at Terre Haute in 1841; was Governor, 1846-'8, when he was elected to the U. S. Senate. He died in New York, October 4, 1852.

Joseph A. Wright was born in Pennsylvania, April 17, 1810, educated at Princeton, New Jersey; in 1834 he settled in Indiana, adopting as his life-work the profession of law, and rose to eminence as a practitioner; member of the Legislature in 1836, and State Senator in 1840; presidential elector in 1844; Governor of Indiana, 1849-'57; Minister to Prussia, 1857-'61; U. S. Senator, 1863-'9; U. S. Commissioner to the Brussels Exhibition in 1869, and Minister to Prussia again, from June, 1869, to death, at Berlin, May 11, 1867.

Abner L. Ellis was born in Oneida county, New York, the son of Hezekiah Willard, a soldier of the Revolution; 1824-'5, graduated at Hamilton College in 1845; was Governor of Indiana, 1873-'8; died at St. Paul in October, 1880.

Henry S. Lane, brother of Gen. James H. Lane, was born in Montgomery county, Ky., Feb. 24, 1811, received a good common-school education and some knowledge of the classics, studied law, moved to Indiana and was admitted to the Bar; elected to the Legislature in 1837, to Congress in 1844; was Lieutenant-Colonel of volunteers in the Mexican war 1846-'7; elected U. S. Senator, 1859, but denied the seat; elected Governor of Indiana in 1861, but in a

few days after he took the chair he was elected U. S. Senator again, and as such served until 1867.

Oliver P. Morton was born in Wayne county, Indiana, Aug. 4, 1823; was apprenticed to a hatter at the age of 15 and worked at the trade four years, spending his leisure in study; graduated at the Miami University in 1843; studied law with John S. Newman, admitted to the Bar in 1847, and commenced practice at Centreville, this State; elected Circuit Judge in 1852; was defeated as the Republican nominee for Governor in 1856; was elected Lieutenant Governor in 1860, with the understanding that Gen. Henry S. Lane, who was placed at the head of the ticket, was to be elected to the U. S. Senate in the event of Republican success, which plan was carried out, and he became Governor on [illegible] was elected Governor in 1864, and United States Senator, as a Union Republican, to succeed Henry S. Lane, same politics, and was re-elected, serving all together from March 4, 1867, until his death, Nov. 1, 1877, at Indianapolis. In the autumn of 1865 he was stricken with partial paralysis, from which he never recovered. He was compelled to do his work by secretaries, to be carried in and out of the Senate Chamber, and to address the Senate seated. As he was the noted "war Governor" of this glorious State, see section on the war with the Rebellion, pages 205 to 249, for further particulars of this illustrious man's life.

Conrad Baker first served as acting Governor during [illegible] siding times over the 15th amendment described on page [illegible] *supra*, of this volume. He was elected by the Republicans Lieutenant Governor of the State, on the same ticket with Oliver P. Morton for Governor, with the understanding that Mr. Morton should be sent to the United States Senate and resign the governmental of this State to Mr. Baker. The programme was carried [illegible] and Mr. Baker served his place so well that at the end of the [illegible] was elected by the people Governor, and he served the se[illegible]n.—making in all six years. Governor Baker was a faithful Executive, in sympathy with all the institutions of Republicanism and the interests of his State. He had a work compiled on "Indiana and her Resources," which is well calculated to draw men of capital to this fine commonwealth and enable her to compete with all her sister States in the Union.

Thomas A. Hendricks was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1819; removed with his father in 1822 to Shelby county, Ind.; graduated in 1841 at South Hanover College; admitted to

the Bar in 1843. Was an active member of State Constitutional Convention of 1850, member of Congress 1851–'5 from the Indianapolis district, Commissioner of the General Land Office of the United States 1855–'59, United States Senator, Democratic, 1863–'9, and Governor of Indiana 1872–'76. In the latter year he was a candidate for President of the United States.

James A. Williamson was born in Pickaway county, O., Jan. 16, 1805; settled in Knox county, Ind., in 1818; was educated in the log-cabin schools of the country, is by occupation a farmer; was a member of the State House of Representatives in 1843–1847, 1856–'57 and 1858; was elected to the State Senate in 1858, 1862 and 1870; was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore in 1852; was the Democratic nominee for United States Senator in 1874 against O. P. Morton, was elected a Representative from Indiana to the 44th Congress, 1875–'7, receiving 17,111 votes against 16,646 for Levi Ferguson, and Dec. 1, 1876 he resigned his seat on account of having been elected Governor of Indiana, which office he held from Jan. 5, 1881 to Jan. 7, 1885.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

James Noble was born at Bottetourt, Va., went to the frontier when a youth, located in Kentucky, and afterward in Indiana; served as United States Senator from Dec. 12, 1816, to Feb. 26, 1831, when he died in Washington, D. C.

Waller Taylor was a Major and Aide to Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe; United States Senator 1816–'25, and a man of much literary culture. He was Brevetted General, and died at Lunenburg, Va., Nov. 26, 1850.

William Hendricks — see page 211.

Robert Hanna was born in Laurens District, S. C., April 6, 1784, removed with his parents to Indiana and subsequently settled in Greencastle, Putnam county, was Sheriff of the Eastern District of Indiana in 1820, and held the position until the organization of the State Government, was appointed Register of the Land Office, and removed to Indianapolis in 1825; was appointed United States Senator as a Whig, in place of James Noble, deceased, serving from Dec. 5, 1831, to Jan. 6, 1832, when his successor took his seat; was elected a State Senator, but was defeated when a candidate for re-election; was killed by a railroad train while walking on the track at Indianapolis, Nov. 19, 1859.

John Tipton was born in Sevier county, Tenn., in August, 1785; his father having been killed by the Indians in 1793, he did not even enjoy the advantages of a public-school education, having to support a mother, two sisters and a half brother; in 1807 he removed with them to Indiana, where he purchased 50 acres of land, paying for it by splitting rails at 50 cents a hundred; was elected Ensign of that noted frontier company, the "Yellow-Jackets," in 1811, and served with them in the Tippecanoe campaign; was chosen Sheriff of Harrison county, Ind., in 1815; was elected Master of Pisgah Lodge of Freemasons in 1819, and was Grand Master of Masons in Indiana in 1819 and 1829; was elected a Representative in the State Legislature in 1821; was U. S. Indian Agent with the Miami and Pottawatomie tribes from 1824 to 1831, when he was elected U. S. Senator, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of James Noble; was re-elected for a full term, and served from Jan. 3, 1832, until his death, April 5, 1839 by pulmonary apoplexy, at Logansport, Ind.

Oliver H. Smith was born in Trenton, N. J., Oct. 23, 1794, emigrated to Indiana in 1817, practiced law, and in 1824 was Prosecuting Attorney for the 3d District of Indiana; was a member of Legislature in 1822, of Congress 1827–'9, and of the U. S. Senate 1837–'43. He published "Recollections of Congressional Life," and "Early Indiana Trials, Sketches and Reminiscences." He died at Indianapolis, March 10, 1859.

Albert S. White was born at Bloomingrove, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1803; received a classical education, graduating at Union College in 1822; studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1825, and commenced practice at Lafayette, Ind.; was for five years Clerk of the Indiana House of Representatives; was elected Representative in Congress as a Whig in 1837, receiving 10,757 votes against 3,369 votes for N. Jackson, Democrat, serving from Sept. 4, 1837, to March 3, 1839; was president of several railroads; was elected U. S. Senator from Indiana, serving from Dec. 2, 1839, to March 3, 1845; declined a re-election; was again elected Representative in Congress in 1861, as a Republican, receiving 13,310 votes against 11,489 votes for Wilson, Democrat, serving from July 4, 1861, to March 3, 1863; was a commissioner to adjust claims against the Sioux Indians; was appointed by President Lincoln in 1864 U. S. Judge for Indiana; died at Stockwell, Ind., September 4, 1864.

Edward A. Hannegan was born in Ohio, received a good education, studied law, admitted to the Bar in his 23d year, settling

in Indiana. He was several times a member of the Legislature, and was a member of Congress 1833-'7, U. S. Senator 1843-'9, Minister to Prussia, 1849-'53. While partially drunk, in 1852, he killed his brother-in-law, Capt. Duncan.

Jesse D. Bright was born in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Dec. 18, 1812; moving to Indiana, he received an academic education, and studied and practiced law; was Circuit Judge, State Senator, U. S. Marshal, Lieut. Governor of the State, and President of the U. S. Senate during several sessions. In 1857 the Democratic members of the State Legislature re-elected him to the U. S. Senate in a manner which was denounced as fraudulent and unconstitutional by his Republican opponents, and his seat was contested. He continued a Senator until February, 1862, when he was expelled for disloyalty by a vote of 32 to 14. The principal proof of his crime was recommending to Jef. Davis, in March, 1861, a person desirous of purchasing arms.

James Whitcomb, see page 312.

Charles W. Cathcart was born on the island of Madeira in 1809, received a good English education, followed the sea in his boyhood, located at Lafayette, Ind., in 1831, and engaged in farming; was U. S. Land Surveyor several years, a Representative in the State Legislature, a Democratic Elector in 1845, Representative in Congress 1845-'7, re-elected the next 1847-'9, appointed U. S. Senator to fill vacancy caused by death of James Whitcomb, deceased, and served from Dec. 6, 1852, to March 3, 1853, then returned to farming.

John Pettit was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., July 24, 1807; received his academic education, and read law and was admitted to the bar in 1831, commencing practice at Lafayette, Ind.; was a member of the State House of Representatives two terms, U. S. District Attorney, representing in Congress 1839-'43, as a Democrat, re-elected to the next Congress serving all together from Dec. 4, 1839, to March 3, 1843; was a Delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1850; was a Democratic Elector in 1852; was U. S. Senator from Jan. 18, 1853, to March 3, 1855, in place of James Whitcomb, deceased, was appointed by President Buchanan, Chief Justice of the U. S. Courts in Kansas, in 1870, was elected Supreme Judge of Indiana. He was renominated for this position in 1876, but owing to scandals in connection with the Court, which excited popular indignation, he was forced off the ticket, and the name of Judge Perkins substituted; he died at Lafayette, Ind., June 17, 1877.

Graham N. Fitch was born at LeRoy, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1810; received a classical education, studied medicine and practiced at Logansport, Ind.; was professor in Rush Medical College, Chicago, 1844-'46; was an Indiana Presidential Elector in 1844, 1848 and 1856, a member of the State Legislature in 1836 and 1839; was a Representative in Congress from Dec. 3, 1849, to March 3, 1853, being elected the last time over Schuyler Colfax, Whig; was U. S. Senator from Indiana from Feb. 9, 1857, to March 3, 1861; was a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention at New York City in 1868.

Henry S. Lane, see page 312.

David Turpie was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, July 8, 1829, graduated at Kenyon College in 1848, studied law, admitted to the Bar in 1849, and commenced practice at Logansport, Ind.; was a member of the State House of Representatives in 1852; was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1854, and of the Circuit Court in 1856, both of which positions he resigned; was again a member of the Legislature in 1858; was U. S. Senator, as a Democrat, in place of Jesse D. Bright, expelled, from Jan. 22, 1863, to March 3, same year.

Joseph A. Wright, see page 312.

Thomas A. Hendricks, see page 313.

Oliver P. Morton, see page 313.

Daniel D. Pratt was born at Palermo, Me., Oct. 26, 1815, and was taken to New York State by his parents when a lad; graduated at Hamilton College in 1831; removed to Indiana in 1832, where he taught school; went to Indianapolis in 1834, where he wrote in the Secretary of State's office and studied law; commenced practice at Logansport in 1836; was elected to the Legislature in 1851 and 1853; was elected to the 41st Congress in 1868, by a majority of 2,287, and, before taking his seat, was elected U. S. Senator as a Republican, to succeed Thos. A. Hendricks, Democrat, and served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875; was appointed by President Grant Commissioner of Internal Revenue, serving from May 15, 1875, to August 1, 1876; he died at Logansport, very suddenly, of heart disease, June 17, 1877.

Joseph E. McDonald was born in Butler county, Ohio, Aug. 29, 1819, taken to Indiana in 1826, and at Lafayette was apprenticed to the saddler's trade; was two years in college, but did not graduate; studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1843, and commenced practice; was Prosecuting Attorney in 1845-'7; was

elected a Representative in Congress as a Democrat in 1849, receiving 7,482 votes against 7,098 for Lane, Whig, and served from December 3, 1849, to March 3, 1851; in 1856 he was elected Attorney General of Indiana, and in 1858 re-elected; in 1859 removed to Indianapolis; in 1864 was the unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Indiana; but in 1876 he was elected U. S. Senator, as a Democrat, succeeding O. P. Pratt, Republican.

Joseph W. Chapman was born in Fountain county, Ind., Sept. 20, 1818, graduated at the Asbury University in 1840; studied law, admitted to the bar in 1851, when he commenced practice at Crawfordsville. He was first elected a candidate for Congress in 1857, by only 230 votes in a total of 22,574, James Wilson being his opponent. He was appointed by President Buchanan, U. S. Attorney for Indiana, 1858, and in October went to Virginia as counsel for John E. Brown and [illegible] John Brown's raiders; was elected a Representative to Congress from Indiana in 1861, receiving 12,555 votes against 11,810 votes for L. H. Nelson, Republican; was re-elected in 1862, receiving 12,457 votes against 9,976 for H. D. Scott, Republican; was again re-elected in 1863, by 13,850 against 11,206 for [illegible] Democrat, but the latter successfully contested his seat, and served from December 7, 1863, to March 3, 1865; was appointed U. S. Senator November 12, 1877, to succeed Oliver P. Morton, and in 1879 was elected for a full term.

THE SUPREMACIES.

Indiana belonged to the "Territory of Louisiana" till 1721; was then included in Illinois as a "District" of said Territory until 1774; then included in the "Province of Quebec" until 1788; then was a part of the "Territory Northwest of the Ohio river" until 1800; then "Indiana Territory" until 1816, since which time it has been a "State." French to 1774; British, 1774 to 1788; U. S. Government, 1788 to the present time.

STATES OF THE UNION.

THEIR SETTLEMENT, ORIGIN OF NAME AND MEANING, COGNOMEN, MOTTOES, ADMISSION INTO THE UNION, POPULATION, AREA, NUMBER OF SOLDIERS FURNISHED DURING THE REBELLION, NUMBER OF REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS, PRESENT GOVERNORS, ETC., ETC., ETC.

Alabama.—This State was first explored by LaSalle in 1684, and settled by the French at Mobile in 1711, and admitted as a State in 1817. Its name is Indian, and means "Here we rest." Has no motto. Population in 1860, 964,201; in 1870, 996,992. Furnished 2,576 soldiers for the Union army. Area 50,722 square miles. Montgomery is the capital. Has 8 Representatives and 10 Presidential electors. Rufus W. Cobb is Governor; salary, $3,000; politics, Democratic. Length of term, 2 years.

Arkansas—Became a State in 1836. Population in 1860, 435,450; in 1870, 484,471. Area, 52,198 square miles. Little Rock, capital. Its motto is *Regnant Populi*—"The people rule." It has the Indian name of its principal river. Is called the "Bear State." Furnished 8,289 soldiers. She is entitled to 4 members in Congress, and 6 electoral votes. Governor, W. R. Miller, Democrat; salary, $3,500; term, 2 years.

California—Has a Greek motto, *Eureka*, which means "I have found it." It derived its name from the bay forming the peninsula of Lower California, and was first applied by Cortez. It was first visited by the Spaniards in 1542, and by the celebrated English

navigator, Sir Francis Drake, in 1578. In 1846 Fremont took possession of it, defeating the Mexicans, in the name of the United States, and it was admitted as a State in 1850. Its gold mines from 1848 to 1878 produced over $800,000,000. Area 188,982 square miles. Population in 1860 379,994. In 1870 560,247. She gave to defend the Union 15,225 soldiers. Sacramento is the capital. Has 4 Representatives in Congress. Is entitled to 6 Presidential electors. Present Governor is William Irwin, a Democrat; term, 4 years; salary, $6,000.

Colorado—Contains 103,475 square miles, and had a population in 1860 of 34,277, and in 1870, 39,864. She furnished 4,903 soldiers. Was admitted as a State in 1876. It has a Latin motto, *Nil sine Numine*, which means, "Nothing can be done without divine aid." It was named from its river. Denver is the capital. Has 1 member in Congress, and 3 electors. T. W. Pitkin is Governor; salary, $3,000; term, 2 years; politics, Republican.

Connecticut—*Qui transtulit sustinet*, "He who brought us over sustains us," is her motto. It was named from the Indian Quonehtacut, signifying "Long River." It is called the "Nutmeg State." Area, 4,674 square miles. Population 1860, 460,147; in 1870, 537,454. Gave to the Union army 55,755 soldiers. Hartford is the capital. Has 4 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 6 Presidential electors. Salary of Governor $2,000; term, 2 years.

Delaware—"Liberty and Independence," is the motto of this State. It was named after Lord De La Ware, an English statesman, and is called, "The Blue Hen" and the "Diamond State." It was first settled by the Swedes in 1638. It was one of the original thirteen States. Has an area of 2,120 square miles. Population in 1860, 112,216; in 1870, 125,015. She sent to the front to defend the Union 12,265 soldiers. Dover is the capital. Has but 1 member to Congress; entitled to 3 Presidential electors. John W. Hall, Democrat, is Governor; salary, $2,500; term, 2 years.

Florida—Was discovered by Ponce de Leon in 1512, on Easter Sunday, called by the Spaniards, Pascua Florida, which, with the variety and beauty of the flowers at this early season caused him to name it Florida—which means in Spanish, flowery. Its motto is, "In God we trust." It was admitted into the Union in 1845. It has an area of 59,268 square miles. Population in 1860, 140,424; in

1870, 187,756. Its capital is Tallahassee. Has 2 members in Congress. Has 4 Presidential electors. George F. Drew, Democrat, Governor; term, 4 years; salary, $3,500.

Georgia—Owes its name to George II., of England, who first established a colony there in 1732. Its motto is, "Wisdom, justice and moderation." It was one of the original States. Population in 1860, 1,057,286; 1870, 1,184,109. Capital, Atlanta. Area 58,000 square miles. Has 9 Representatives in Congress, and 11 Presidential electors. Her Governor is A. H. Colquitt, Democrat; term, 4 years; salary, $4,000.

Illinois—Motto, "State Sovereignty, National Union." Name derived from the Indian word, *Illini*, meaning, superior men. It is called the "Prairie State," and its inhabitants, "Suckers." Was first explored by the French in 1673, and admitted into the Union in 1818. Area 55,410 square miles. Population in 1860, 1,711,951; in 1870, 2,539,871. She sent to the front to defend the Union, 258,162 soldiers. Capital, Springfield. Has 19 members in Congress, and 21 Presidential electors. Shelby M. Cullom, Republican, is Governor; elected for 4 years; salary, $6,000.

Indiana—Is called "Hoosier State." Was explored in 1682, and admitted as a State in 1816. Its name was suggested by its numerous Indian population. Area 33,809 square miles. Population in 1860, 1,350,428; in 1870 1,680,637. She put into the Federal army, 194,363 men. Capital, Indianapolis. Has 13 members in Congress, and 15 Presidential electors. J. D. Williams, Governor, Democrat; salary, $3,000; term, 4 years.

Iowa—Is an Indian name and means "This is the land." Its motto is, "Our liberties we prize, our rights we will maintain." It is called the "Hawk Eye State." It was first visited by Marquette and Joliet in 1673; settled by New Englanders in 1833, and admitted into the Union in 1846. Des Moines is the capital. It has an area of 55,045, and a population in 1860 of 674,913, and in 1870 of 1,191,802. She sent to defend the Government, 75,793 soldiers. Has 9 members in Congress; 11 Presidential electors. John H. Gear, Republican, is Governor; salary, $2,500; term, 2 years.

Kansas—Was admitted into the Union in 1861, making the thirty-fourth State. Its motto is *Ad astra per aspera*, "To the stars through difficulties." Its name means, "Smoky water," and

is derived from one of her rivers. Area 78,841 square miles. Population in 1860, 107,206; in 1870 was 362,812. She furnished 20,093 soldiers. Capital is Topeka. Has 3 Representatives in Congress, and 5 Presidential electors. John P. St. John, Governor; politics, Republican; salary, $3,000; term, 2 years.

Kentucky—Is the Indian name for "At the head of the rivers." Its motto is, "United we stand, divided we fall." The sobriquet of "Dark and Bloody ground" is applied to this State. It was first settled in 1769, and admitted in 1792 as the fifteenth State. Area 37,680. Population in 1860, 1,155,684; in 1870, 1,321,000. She put into the Federal army 75,760 soldiers. Capital, Frankfort. Has 10 members in Congress; 12 Electors. J. B. McCreary, Democrat, is Governor; salary, $5,000; term, 4 years.

Louisiana—Was called after Louis XIV., who at one time owned that section of the country. Its motto is "Union and Confidence." It is called "The Creole State." It was visited by La Salle in 1681, and admitted into the Union in 1812, making the eighteenth State. Population in 1860, 708,002; in 1870, 732,731. Area 46,431 square miles. She put into the Federal army 5,224 soldiers. Capital, New Orleans. Has 6 Representatives and 8 Electors. [illegible] Nicholls, Governor, Democrat; salary, $8,000; term, 4 years.

Maine—This State was called after the province of Maine in France, in compliment to Queen Henrietta of England, who owned that province. Its motto is *Dirigo*, meaning "I direct." It is called "The Pine Tree State." It was settled by the English in 1623. It was admitted as a State in 1820. Area 31,766 square miles. Population in 1860 was 628,279; in 1870, 626,463; 69,738 soldiers went from the State. Has 3 members in Congress, and 7 Electors. [illegible] Connor, Republican, Governor; term, 1 year; salary, $2,500.

Maryland—Was named after Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I. of England. Its motto, *Crescite et multiplicamini*, meaning "Increase and Multiply." It was settled in 1634, and was one of the original thirteen States. It has an area of 11,124 square miles. Population in 1860 was 687,049; in 1870, 780,894. This State furnished 46,638 soldiers. Capital, Annapolis. Has 6 Representatives, and 8 Presidential electors. J. H. Carroll, Democrat, Governor; salary, $4,500; term, 4 years.

Massachusetts—Is the Indian for "The country around the great hills." It is called the "Bay State," from its numerous bays. Its motto is *Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem*, "By the sword she seeks placid rest in liberty." It was settled in 1620 at Plymouth by English Puritans. It was one of the original thirteen States, and was the first to take up arms against the English during the Revolution. Area 7,500 square miles. Population in 1860, 1,231,066; in 1870, 1,457,351. She gave to the Union army 146,937 soldiers. Boston is the capital. Has 11 Representatives in Congress, and 13 Presidential electors. Thomas Talbot, Republican, is Governor; salary $5,000; term, 1 year.

Michigan—Latin motto, *Tuebor*, and *Si quæris peninsulam amœnam circumspice*, "I will defend"—"If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you." The name is a contraction of two Indian words meaning "Great Lake." It was early explored by Jesuit missionaries, and in 1837 was admitted into the Union. It is known as the "Wolverine State." It contains 56,243 square miles. In 1800 it had a population of 140[illegible]; in 1870, 1,184,059. She furnished 22,111 soldiers. Capital, Lansing. Has 9 Representatives and 11 Presidential electors. O. M. Crosswell is Governor; politics, Republican; salary, $[illegible]; term, 2 years.

Minnesota—Is an Indian word, [illegible] Water." It has a French motto, *L'Etoile du Nord*—"The Star of the North." It was visited in 1680 by La Salle, settled in 1819, and admitted into the Union in 1858. It contains 83,531 square miles. In 1800 had a population of 1750[illegible]; in 1870, 439,706. She gave to the Union army 24,002 soldiers. St. Paul is capital. Has 3 members in Congress, 5 Presidential electors. Governor, J. S. Pillsbury, Republican; salary, $[illegible]; term, 2 years.

Mississippi—Is an Indian word, meaning "Long River," and the State is named from the "Father of Waters." The soil was first explored by De Soto in 1541; settled by the French at Newton in 1716, and was admitted into the Union in 1817. It contains 47,156 square miles. Population in 1800, [illegible]; in 1870, 827,922. She gave to suppress the Rebellion 545 soldiers. Jackson is the capital. Has 6 representatives in Congress and 7 Presidential electors. J. M. Stone is Governor, Democrat; salary, $4,000; term, 4 years.

Missouri—Is derived from the Indian word "muddy," which

more properly applies to the river that flows through it. Its motto is *Salus populi suprema lex esto*, "Let the welfare of the people be the supreme law." The State was first settled by the French near Jefferson City in 1719, and in 1821 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of 67,380 square miles, equal to 43,123,200 acres. It had a population in 1860 of 1,182,012, in 1870, 1,721,—. Sho gave to defend the Union 108,162 soldiers. Capital, Jefferson City. Its inhabitants are known by the offensive cognomen of "Pukes." Has 15 representatives in Congress, and 15 Presidential electors. J. S. Phelps is Governor; politics, Demo—; salary $—,000; term, 4 years.

Nebraska.—Has for its motto, "Equality before the law." Its name is derived from one of its rivers, meaning "broad and shal—." It was admitted into the Union in 1867. Its capital is Lincoln. It had a population in 1860 of 28,841, and in 1870, 122,—, and in 1875, 246,—. It has an area of 75,995 square —. She furnished to defend the Union 3,157 soldiers. Has but 1 Representative and 3 Presidential electors. A. Nance, Republ—, is Governor; salary, $2,500; term, 2 years.

Colorado.—The "Snowy Land" derived its name from the Span— for red, *Colorado*. Its motto is *Nil sine labore*, and means "nothing —out labor." It was settled in 1858, and admitted into the Union in 1876. Capital, Denver City. Its population in 1860 was 6,857, in 1870 was 39,—, and in 1875 was 42,491. It has an area of 112,000 square miles. She furnished 4,903 soldiers to suppress the Rebellion. Has 1 Representative and 3 Electors. Governor, J. H. Kirkhead, Republican; salary, $—,000; term, 4 years.

New Hampshire.—Was first settled at Dover by the English in 16—. Was one of the original States. Has no motto. It is named from Hampshire county in England. It also bears the name of "The Old Granite State." It has an area of 9,280 miles, which equals 5,939,200 acres. It had a population in 1860 of 326,—, and in 1870, 318,—. She increased the Union army with 34,605 soldiers. Concord is the capital. Has 3 Representatives and 5 Presidential electors. N. Head, Republican, Governor; salary, $1,000; term, 1 year.

New Jersey.—Was named in honor of the Island of Jersey in the British channel. Its motto is "Liberty and Independence." It was first settled at Bergen by the Swedes in 1624. It is one of the orig—

inal thirteen States. It has an area of 8,320 square miles, or 5,324,800 acres. Population in 1860 was 672,035; in 1870 it was 906,096. She put into the Federal army 75,315 soldiers. Capital, Trenton. Has 7 Representatives and 9 Presidential electors. Governor, George B. McClelland, Democrat; salary, $5,000; term, 3 years.

New York.—The "Empire State" was named by the Duke of York, afterward King James II of England. It has a Latin motto, *Excelsior*, which means "Still Higher." It was first settled by the Dutch in 1614 at Manhattan. It has an area of 47,000 square miles, or 30,080,000 acres. The population in 1860 was 3,880 735; in 1870 it was 4,332,759. It is one of the original thirteen States. Capital is Albany. It gave to defend our Government 445,959 men. Has 33 members in Congress, and 35 Presidential electors. Governor, L. Robinson, Democrat; salary, $10,000; term, 3 years.

North Carolina—Was named after Charles IX., King of France. It is called "The Old North," or "The Turpentine State." It was first visited in 1524 by a Florentine navigator, sent out by Francis I, King of France. It was settled at Albemarle in 1663. It was one of the original thirteen States. It has an area of 50,704 square miles, equal to 32,450,560 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 992,622, and in 1870, 1,071,361. Raleigh is the capital. She furnished 3,156 soldiers to put down the Rebellion. Has 8 members in Congress, and is entitled to 10 Presidential electors. Z. B. Vance, Democrat, is Governor; salary, $5,000; term, 4 years.

Ohio—Took its name from the river on its Southern boundary, and means "Beautiful." Its motto is *Imperium in Imperio*—"An Empire in an Empire." It was first permanently settled in 1788 at Marietta by New Englanders. It was admitted as a State in 1803. Its capital is Columbus. It contains 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. Population in 1860, 2,339,511; in 1870 it had 2,665,260. She sent to the front during the Rebellion 310,654 soldiers. Has 20 Representatives, and 22 Presidential electors. Governor, R. M. Bishop, Democrat; salary, $4,000; term, 2 years.

Oregon—Owes its Indian name to its principal river. Its motto is *Alis volat propriis*—"She flies with her own wings." It was first visited by the Spaniards in the sixteenth century. It was settled by the English in 1813, and admitted into the Union in 1859. Its capital is Salem. It has an area of 95,274 square miles, equal to 60,975,360 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 52,465; in

1879, 30,941. She furnished 1,810 soldiers. She is entitled to 1 member in Congress, and 3 Presidential electors. W. W. Thayer, Republican. Governor; salary, $1,500; term, 1 year.

Pennsylvania.—The is the "Keystone State," an Indian word meaning "Penn's Woods," and was so called after William Penn, its original owner. Its motto is "Virtue, liberty and independence." A colony was established by Penn in 1682. The State was one of the original thirteen. It has an area of 46,000 square miles, equaling 29,440,000 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 2,906,215, and in 1870, 3,513,951. She gave to suppress the Rebellion, 338,155. Harrisburg is the capital. Has 27 Representatives and 29 electors. H. M. Hoyt, Governor; salary, $10,000; politics, Republican; term of office, 3 years.

Rhode Island.—The, the smallest of the States, owes its name to the Island of Rhodes in the Mediterranean, which island it is said it greatly resembles. Its motto is "Hope," and it is familiarly called "Little Rhody." It was settled by Roger Williams in 1636. It was one of the original thirteen states. It has an area of 1,306 square miles, or 835,840 acres. Its population in 1861 numbered 174,620; in 1870, 217,353. She gave to defend the Union, 23,248. Its capitals are Providence and Newport. Has 2 Representatives, and 4 Presidential electors. C. Van Zandt is Governor; politics, Republican; salary, $1,000; term, 1 year.

South Carolina.—The Palmetto State wears the Latin name of Carolina, in honor of Prince Carolus. Its motto is Latin, *Animis opibusque parati*, "Ready in will and deed." The first permanent settlement was made at Port Royal in 1670, where the French Huguenots had failed three-quarters of a century before to found a settlement. It is one of the original thirteen States. Its capital is Columbia. It has an area of 29,385 square miles, or 18,806,400 acres, with a population in 1860 of 703,708; in 1870, 728,000. Has 5 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 7 Presidential electors. Salary of Governor, $3,500; term, 2 years.

Tennessee.—Is the Indian name for the "River of the Bend," *i.e.*, the Mississippi, which forms its western boundary. She is called "The Big Bend State." Her motto is, "Agriculture, Commerce." It was settled in 1757, and admitted into the Union in 1796, making the sixteenth State, or the third admitted after the Revolutionary War—Vermont being the first, and Kentucky the second. It

has an area of 45,600 square miles, or 29,184,000 acres. In 1860 its population numbered 1,109,801, and in 1870, 1,257,983. She furnished 31,092 soldiers to suppress the Rebellion. Nashville is the capital. Has 10 Representatives, and 12 Presidential electors. Governor, A. S. Marks, Democrat; salary, $4,000; term, 2 years.

Texas—Is the American word for the Mexican name by which all that section of the country was known before it was ceded to the United States. It is known as "The Lone Star State." The first settlement was made by LaSalle in 1685. After the independence of Mexico in 1822, it remained a Mexican Province until 1836, when it gained its independence, and in 1845 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of 237,504 square miles, equal to 152,002,560 acres. Its population in 1860 was 604,215; in 1870, 818,579. She gave to put down the Rebelion 1,965 soldiers. Capital, Austin. Has 6 Representatives, and 8 Presidential electors. Governor, O. M. Roberts, Democrat; salary, $5,000; term, 2 years.

Vermont—Bears the French name of her mountains, *Verde Mont*, "Green Mountains." Its motto is "Freedom and Unity." It was settled in 1731, and admitted into the Union in 1791. Area 10,212 square miles. Population in 1860, 315,098; in 1870, 330,551. She gave to defend the Government, 33,272 soldiers. Capital, Montpelier. Has 3 Representatives, and 5 electors. Governor, H. Fairbanks, Republican; term, 2 years; salary, $1,000.

Virginia.—The Old Dominion, as this State is called, is the oldest of the States. It was named in honor of Queen Elizabeth, the "Virgin Queen," in whose reign Sir Walter Raleigh made his first attempt to colonize that region. Its motto is *Sic semper tyrannis*, "So always with tyrants." It was first settled at Jamestown, in 1607, by the English, being the first settlement in the United States. It is one of original thirteen States, and had before its division in 1862, 61,352 square miles, but at present contains but 38,352 square miles, equal to 24,545,280 acres. The population in 1860 amounted to 1,596,518, and in 1870 it was 1,224,810. Richmond is the capital. Has 9 Representatives, and 11 electors. Governor, F. W. M. Halliday, Democrat; salary, $5,500; term, 4 years.

West Virginia.—Motto, *Montani semper liberi*, "Mountaineers are always free." This is the only State ever formed, under the Constitution, by the division of an organized State. This was done in 1862, and in 1863 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of

23,000 square miles, or 14,720,000 acres. The population in 1860 was 376,000; in 1870 it numbered 445,616. She furnished 32,003. Capital, Winnebago. Has 3 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 5 Presidential electors. The Governor is H. M. Mathews, Democrat; salary, 4 years; salary, $2,700.

WISCONSIN. Is an Indian name, and means "Wild-rushing channel." Its motto, *Civilitas successit barbarum*, "The civilized man succeeds the barbarous." It is called "The Badger State." The State was visited by the French explorers in 1665, and a settlement was made in 1667 at Green Bay. It was admitted into the Union in 1848. It has an area of 53,924 square miles, equal to 34,511,360 acres. In 1860 its population numbered 775,881, in 1870 1,055,173. Madison is the capital. She furnished for the Union army 91,021 soldiers. Has 6 members in Congress, and is entitled to 10 Presidential electors. The Governor is W. E. Smith; political Republican; salary, $5,000; term, 2 years.

On Friday August the
Christopher Columbus set
sail for America. On
Friday the 12th October
the Land of
upon the 1st President of
the United States took
office 1789. The
Declaration
of the United States
was
Dec 14–1619.